Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book IX

Teachings 242-276

Teaching 242

- 1. In this time when humanity's pain is acerbic and its journey painful, it has been my will to approach you to help you find your inheritance.
- 2. Turn your face and see the path you left, of which some are horrified today. I will bring you back to the same paths, but not so that you may stain yourselves there, but so that you may rescue those who are lost.
- 3. Take advantage of my stay among you, disciples, so that you may carry my peace in your spirit and he may make it felt to his brothers.
- 4. My Doctrine in this Third Time will lift you up from your spiritual stagnation and will make you take great and firm steps on the spiritual path.
- 5. I granted you the grace that my communication was by your own understanding, so that you would feel worthy of my Divinity, so that, seeing that if you were able to transmit my word and that great multitudes would gather around it, tomorrow, when this voice is no longer heard, your heart would not cower before the struggle knowing that my word was engraved in your being.
- 6. You will take care of the seed that I am entrusting to you, see that I never disinherit the son, but he, with his evil deeds, disinherits himself.
- 7. When men knock at your door demanding explanations and testimonies, do not hide yourselves, nor do you ask: What will I do? what will I answer?
- 8. You will be the ones who, with a serene spirit and a firm voice, speak of Me and defend my name with the weapons that I have given you, which are: charity, love, truth.
- 9. That is why I have remained among you manifesting myself for a long time, so that my many lessons may enlighten you and my wonders may ignite your faith. The essence of my word has made you forget your old religious fanaticism and when you are searched, you will only find in you the simplicity of true spiritual worship,
- 10. My word overflows in torrents in the different enclosures where it makes itself heard, so that in the times of greatest struggle and trials, you will not feel lacking in teaching, but the moment is already approaching when my word ceases to be heard among you.
- 11. Do not be afraid to run out of this grace, think that from the First Time, I have been preparing you for spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 12. Each time has been a new lesson for your spirit and a step forward on the path of evolution.

- 13. I am giving my message of peace to the world, making my voice heard through many spokespersons. And as in all times, my teaching tends to perfect your spirit.
- 14. If man were devoid of spirit and were an absolutely material being, his mission and destiny would end with his last breath of life, but there is something in him that is imperishable, for which he will fight, watch and raise his gaze to the eternal.
- 15. My word prepares you to live in the world of tomorrow, at that time when my message will begin to be understood, then you will see that I knew how to anticipate the events, which I predicted to you long before.
- 16. My Doctrine will fight and sustain real battles in the hearts of men, as long as they insist on living a selfish existence, making them understand that where there is no charity and love, there can be no peace.
- 17. My spiritual lessons are not only for those who live oppressed in poverty and humiliation; they also have the mission of channeling the spirits and minds of those who lead and govern humanity in the different orders. My word is making an appeal to the noble feelings that every human harbors because it is the way in which you will understand the higher destiny that is in each of you.
- 18. If, instead of keeping hatred, selfishness and pessimism in their hearts, men harbored the desire to do good and nourished hope in the triumph of justice, spirituality would spread and you would love each other as brothers, forming a powerful force before which all situations that lead you to war would vanish.
- 19. I do not punish you, but I am justice and as such, I make it felt in everyone who contravenes my commandments, because the Eternal has made known to you his Law that no one can modify.
- 20. See how the man in the midst of the trial, when he falls into an immense abyss, when he sees that the woman cries at the loss of loved ones, at childhood deprived of food and homes plunged into misery and mourning, cries, is dismayed at his misfortune, despairs and instead of praying and repenting of his faults denies against Me, saying: how is it possible that God punishes me in this way? While the Divine Spirit in truth also cries for the pain of his children and his tears are the blood of love, forgiveness and life.
- 21. In truth I tell you that at this time, due to the evolution that humanity has reached, the remedy for its situation does not depend solely on my charity. She is a victim of herself, but not of my punishment, because my Law and my light shine in every conscience. My justice descends to uproot every harmful herb, and the very forces of Nature manifest themselves as interpreters of that justice. So, it seems that everything comes together to exterminate man,

when it is only for his purification, but there will be those who will be confused and say: "If we have to suffer so much pain, why did we come to this world?". Without reflecting that pain and sin were not born of Me. Man is responsible for remaining in ignorance of what is justice and what is atonement, hence first his nonconformity and then his blasphemy. Only he who has observed my teaching and is attentive to my Law is incapable of bringing charges against his Father.

- 22. The spirit is a spark sprouted from the, Divine Spirit and tested through different matters. Because of this evolution that you have already reached, it is possible that at this time, my spiritual message will reach him directly and be understood. If everything is perfected, it is natural that you also evolve. How is it possible that you continued to imagine your God in the very limited way in which your ancestors conceived of Him? You will no longer be able to live and think like those who acted according to the rites and precepts that forced them to follow. You can no longer be like them, too small to face what is spiritual.
- 23. If before men tried to find their salvation by building material temples and tried to achieve the purification of their spirit in the practice of external cults, you will not remain in this stagnation of fanaticism and ignorance, because the faculties you possess to understand and contemplate the greatness of your God would become lethargic in your being.
- 24. I have told you: concentrate in the depths of your heart so that you may contemplate, not with the eyes of matter but with those of spirit, the infinite and unfathomable. So, in the face of so much grace received from my charity, you will not pretend to demonstrate your gratitude with material offerings.
- 25. Your feelings and works of love will constitute your best and most worthy offering.
- 26. If you want to achieve glory, make a book written with your good deeds then you will be solely responsible for yourself and you will no longer relegate your responsibility to other people.
- 27. After having pointed out to you the path that is the same one that I have traced out to you since ancient times and that is a firm foundation for your future, you must beware of establishing new laws or precepts that could appear as new doctrines, because they will depart from the meaning of my word.
- 28. I am not here to attack any religion, each of them has its responsibility. I only show the perfect; whoever wants to perfect himself, let him follow me.
- 29. I shed my blood to teach you how to conquer salvation. The hour is approaching when you too, in the hour of trial, will recognize how just the words of Jesus were.

- 30. My light manifests itself in the consciousness of the multitudes gathered under the shadow of these humble and small enclosures, which are a tree for the weary traveler and an oasis for the pilgrims of the desert, she illuminates and comforts them.
- 31. In the love with which I forgive and correct you, He makes me known. When you lived under your will, offending the Father at every moment, I did not cut the thread of that sinful existence, I did not deny you air or bread; I did not abandon you in pain or ignore your complaint; and Nature continued to surround you with its fruitfulness, its light and its blessings. This is how I make myself known and manifest myself to men. No one will be able to love you on Earth with this love and no one will know how to forgive you with the forgiveness that I give you.
- 32. Your spirit is a seed that I have been cultivating and perfecting since eternity until it gives the most beautiful flowers and the most perfect fruits. How could I let you die or did we abandon you to the fury of the storms?
- 33. How can I abandon you on your way if the only one who knows the fate of all creatures is Me?
- 34. I am revealing much to you, so that on your way you may learn to listen to the complaint that does not come from the lips, to discover the sadness that is hidden behind a smile and to heal the diseases that have no relief through science.
- 35. Now that the needy cross your path, deposit in them something of what you have received, but do not waste time and be surprised by the clock of eternity calling you to the spiritual valley, because you will bitterly regret the lost opportunity.
- 36. Work from now on peace for the spirit.
- 37. Disciples: My word has often been just among you, but deep down you have found the sweet taste of the fruit that has raised you to regeneration in this time.
- 38. I have reclaimed you with rigor when you have been obstinate in sin, but you have not been slow to discover the intention of your Father, which is to save you. And so, the reluctance of matter has been giving way to spirituality.
- 39. Of the love with which I have given you life, men give few proofs or signs. Of all human affections, the one that most resembles divine love is maternal love, because in it there is selflessness, self-denial and the ideal of making the happiness of the child even at the cost of sacrifice.



- 40. But love will flow from the hearts again, which will transform the world. This love is inspired by my Spirit, the Holy one who sends his flashes on humanity, to awaken it from its deep sleep, so that it can enjoy the clarity of this new dawn.
- 41. Anyone who wants to follow me at this time will have to abandon something to follow my footprint. Some will leave possessions, others will forget false loves, there will be those who descend from their high places and thrones, while others abandon their altars.
- 42. Passions, vanities, fleeting and insane pleasures will remain behind.
- 43. It is that I come in search of your spirit, whom I help with love to save him. I have not opened the doors of the room for your envelope to penetrate into it. That white city is the abode that awaits like a bride in her best clothes the arrival of the betrothed, who has conquered her with his merits and his victories in the great battles of life and that is your spirit.
- 44. I come to teach you how to make the necessary merits to reach the eternal abode. I have taught you to pray for the world with that deep and simple prayer that rises to Me like the nectar of flowers. I have given you faculties and gifts, so that you can do charity in many ways. I have clothed you with spiritual and moral strength to live and go through the trials with a serene spirit. I have stimulated you in your purposes of regeneration and amendment; so that you may feel the joy of calling yourselves my disciples and the satisfaction of sowing my Doctrine with examples,
- 45. Your spirit has prepared to receive my presence. I see that as time passes, you will stop worrying about earthly life and begin to be more interested in your spiritual future.
- 46. The sufferings and vicissitudes that you are encountering on your path, you take them as small stones that only slightly hurt your plant and not as a decisive obstacle, to stop your march. Now you save the sob and tears for the big trances.
- 47. My charity is leading you and you are understanding. You are no longer those who concretized to enjoy yourselves while you heard my word without keeping anything of it, and you were only attentive to request material goods from the Lord.
- 48. Now you come as true disciples in search of the Master and as such you find me. If I told you before, "I am the Way," now I can tell you, "I am the ladder by which you will ascend to Me," because you have already found in my light the way to rise up, to draw closer to Me and to converse spiritually with the Master through prayer.
- 49. You are finding Me within yourselves, in the abode where I have always dwelt since you exist. You have looked inward, and you have discovered a sanctuary, which keeps an altar of

love, an offering of humility and a lamp, whose flame is not quenched by the most violent storms: Faith.

- 50. Your spirit has been an emissary and bearer of spiritual missions, since the beginning of time he has been destined to save and bless his fellow men.
- 51. For him, the time passed when he created the image of his God to feel him accessible and close, to touch him, look at him and speak to him.
- 52. For a long time you have turned your back on those images, figures and symbols, because you have understood that the real image of the Creator is carried in you, since you possess something of each of the powers and attributes of Divinity, such as life, love, consciousness, will, reason, strength, spiritual eternity.
- 53. In this time I will be understood and loved by your spirit, I will also be imitated. My light is revealing all that was confusing and incomprehensible to men.
- 54. I have come to speak to you through your understanding, the light of my divine effluvium being translated into human speech; but know that when the spokesman and the multitude of listeners have been able to prepare to receive me, I have manifested myself in divine essence, but when my children have not been able to rise, nor have they arranged the sanctuary for Me, the Divine Ray has remained floating over the spirits without penetrating fully into them.
- 55. I will reveal much more to you and I will teach you in these last moments. My legacy will be great, there is still a lot of what corresponds to each one in my arcana. Not all of you will reach the same degree of understanding, even if you are of the number of those indicated, because some are on higher steps than others. Understanding this, do not try to force anyone, be kind and condescending and help each other in your mission.
- 56. You are strengthening yourselves for the trials, which will come in unforeseen ways. An indication of what they have to be, you have had it under symbolic forms through prophetic dreams and spiritual mirages. Watch and pray that I will warn you.
- 57. You feel unworthy and small before me, and before your own destiny, but in truth I tell you that all the roughness of your imperfections will be polished by the chisel of those trials that I announce to you.
- 58. Everything will speak of Me and I will be speaking to you through all the manifestations of this Nature; the voices that were not heard before, today will be heard and understood. The whole Creation will beat, tremble and be moved to bear witness that the divine judgment is in the Universe. And after having been judged, the beings will return to their channel, but having taken a step towards perfection. It will be the awakening and rebirth of this humanity.

- 59. The light of virtue will be able to shine in this world without being extinguished by anyone; reason will succeed in imposing itself and love will cease to be a word to become a deed. Lords and slaves will begin to disappear. I will have my disciples in all the earth and they will be light, peace and revelation for the peoples.
- 60. This world, turned by human ambition and egoism into an apple of discord, will finally be shared by all, even without being its owners, because by making you the Owner of everything created, you will obediently leave all your goods.
- 61. Humanity is preparing for when those times of light come. When you feel yourselves in the midst of trial, do not despair, much less blaspheme; pray, watch and resist. Blasphemy, disavowal, and imprecations against my righteousness, shall proceed from the mouths of the ignorant, whom you will forgive and teach to rise. When in the midst of the despair of men there is silence, you will speak and you will be heard. Then you will see how those who turned away from Me so much and offended Me, by their repentance will be forgiven like the prodigal son of the parable, but then you will not be surprised to contemplate that instead of punishment, forgiveness and caress were on them. Rather, you will weep with joy as you contemplate the feast of peace and love in the world.
- 62. When the temple of the Holy Spirit rises to infinity from the heart of humanity, there in its bosom, they suggested the new revelations that will be greater the more the spirits rise.
- 63. Now I try to unite everyone who listens to me in the different venues. You are not united because you have not understood me, when that is, you will love each other, and by loving each other you will be beating as one heart.
- 64. The lack of understanding is due to the fact that your analysis is superficial and weak, and you are always worried about the goods of the Earth; you settle for the first thing that bequeaths to you, that is, a little peace of mind in the heart, a safe roof, a little bodily health, the warmth of yours and a handful of coins.
- 65. I do not say to you that you despise the goods of the earth, but neither that you prefer them to the gifts of the Holy Spirit.
- 66. Seek in my way the elevation of your spirit, but flee from earthly flatteries and honors, know that no names will stand out from among you, but the works of the people as a whole. The memory of the one who sowed good seed, will be respected, blessed and his example, imitated; that will be his only monument on earth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 243

- 1. My fire of love descends to you to give warmth to your heart and kindle a burning flame in your spirit, because the lamp that internally illuminates you, has been about to extinguish in some, while in others it has gone out and only darkness of uncertainty present me. But my light is made in everyone at this moment.
- 2. Why go back or stop on the path taken? Go ahead, disciples!
- 3. Humanity is already waiting for my messengers, the bearers of the good news. Those emissaries are you, witnesses of my presence and my word in the Third Time. Will men be able to reach Me, through different religions? I will only tell you, that there is only one path for the evolution of humanity and that is the one that I pointed out to you in my Law in the First Time, a path that was sealed in the Second Era with my blood and illuminated by my Holy Spirit in this time.
- 4. My whole Law is condensed into two precepts: love for God and love for neighbor. That's the way.
- 5. Religions are small paths that lead the spirits to the true path through which they will be able to ascend step by step until they reach Me. While men profess different religions on Earth, they are divided, but when they are on the path of love and truth, they will have united, they will have identified with that one light, because only one is the Truth.
- 6. But the walkers, the pilgrims have stopped and are sleeping; love and truth have fled from them, that is why I have come to speak to you and to prepare emissaries who with love and charity awaken and raise those who are lost or tired, before the elements are unleashed and with their imposing voices take care of awakening spirits, feelings and intelligences.
- 7. Their enemies will rise up against the Spiritual Doctrine, wielding their best weapons, using all their Strength, seeking testimonies against this revelation. But truly I tell you, this light that has arisen at this time, there will be no human power to extinguish it, just as at that time men could not silence the voice of Christ, even with the sacrifice on Golgotha, because the blood shed there for them, continued to speak for an eternity.
- 8. Do not be afraid to be called impostors or sorcerers, all these blasphemies were thrown on your Teacher and were also the title that the unbelievers and perverse gave to my prophets and my apostles. But when the truth of the Lord and of His people triumphed, those who blasphemed the most were later the most repentant and fervent, like Paul.
- 9. In my apostolate of the Third Time, there is also the woman, who, having been the one who accompanied the Master on the path of bitterness to the feet of the crucifixion tree, ignoring

blasphemies and enduring ridicule, now in the Third Time has been a faithful labourer, a strong spirit and a soldier of struggle, that is why I have given her a seat at my table of this time, because the apostle is in the spirit, without distinction of sex.

- 10. Work together and walk the path of truth, until you reach the Promised Land.
- 11. This is the time when Israel will rise up full of humility, without showing charity. Let his left hand ignore what the right hand gives; let him not make an ostentation of being a disciple of the Lord, nor seek flattery. When that happens, the spiritual legions will join them in true armies, to form one will, one front, whose struggle is aimed at combating ignorance, sin and religious fanaticism.
- 12. This people, this army of men and spirits, will be the guardian of this Work in future times, so that Doctrine and the Law are not mystified, so that man ceases to fight against the truth.
- 13. Under the shadow of my Doctrine, no thrones will be built, from which exalted men can dominate the spirits of their brothers; no one will crown himself or cover himself with a purple mantle, trying to occupy the place of the Lord, nor will confessors arise who judge, forgive, condemn or sentence on the acts of humanity. To judge a spirit from a just and perfect tribunal, only I can do it.
- 14. I can send those who correct, teach and guide, but I will not send those who judge and punish. I have sent those who have been shepherds of humanity but not lords or fathers. The Father by the Spirit is Me.
- 15. Spirituality will infiltrate your spirit and it will be the future generations, who will find in their instrument docile to the commands of consciousness and great clarity to receive divine inspirations. From those generations the great teachers of spiritual teaching and also great scientists, with clear minds and intelligence, may arise; there will be exemplary patriarchs for their morals and virtue, prophets and apostles of truth will arise.
- 16. When I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is also so that you can leave to your children, as a testament, your example of obedience, of spirituality and fraternity, your works of love for your brothers and sisters.
- 17. Then your name will be blessed and remembered by the generations of tomorrow, who will love you through the imprint of your struggle, of the good deeds and examples worthy of following: How can you not be recognized by your children if you are the ones who are cleaning the road from thorns and thistles so that they do not get hurt? Therefore do not pass indifferently over the roughnesses of the path without averting your stumbles, because those who come after you every time they encounter the obstacle or the thorn, they would claim you and there would be those who cursed you.

- 18. You will have to perfect your practices in my Doctrine so that those who come after you, contemplate that you were able to fulfill and practice what seemed impossible to many; you will have to prove that Spiritualism is not a fantasy, nor a Doctrine too advanced but that it has come to manifest itself among humanity in due time, when the spirit is enabled by its evolution, to understand and execute it.
- 19. This is the time when the spirit of Elijah vibrates throughout the Universe illuminating all the worlds, all the paths, and all the spirits, awakening those who sleep, raising the dead, and discovering among the huge crowds those who are part of the 144,000 marked or marked, who have since the beginning of time a commission from the Lord for humanity.
- 20. Thus I have now formed, with spirits that once belonged to the twelve tribes of Israel, the new families of this people, at whose table those who were of the tribe of Reuben sit, next to those of Levi or Zebulun, to erase with this borders, limits and schisms. In this there is divine justice.
- 21. Do not work to magnify the name of one or your own, work so that my name and my Doctrine are recognized and honored by your brothers. When I have to speak to you for the last time in 1950, it will not be to receive the people divided into groups or enclosures; I will receive all my farmers without judging which enclosure practiced my teachings better and which was the one that did not know how to submit to my will.
- 22. I will not count the large or small number of farmers that each enclosure houses, I will receive from each heart its tribute and with all I will make a single heart where to build my sanctuary.
- 23. Elijah has been on your way and his power has made you overcome in the fight against unbelievers, fanatics and materialists.
- 24. He united the people at the First Time, when the schism divided them; and at this time, spiritually with his light of love he came to unite you again.
- 25. Remember that at that time the people were divided into two kingdoms, leaving ten tribes on one side and two on the other; the greater part had fallen into idolatry and had become worshipers of Baal. Then Elijah arose among them, to make my glory, my existence and my power manifest before the pagans, and he spoke to them like this: "I, Elijah, come in the name of the Lord your God, whom you have ignored and offended and before whom you have raised up false gods and idols; I come to tell you to put their power to the test, that I will also call on the presence of the Lord, my Lord, and he who will be heard will possess the true God."
- 26. The worshipers of Baal accepted, making a holocaust, invoked their god and asked him to send them fire, to show their existence and power. For days and nights the priests and the

crowds were invoking the false god with dances and feasts, while the holocaust remained unchanged. Elijah, then, built his burnt offering on an altar made up of twelve stones representing the twelve tribes of the people of God, invoked the Lord and said to him: "Lord, I, your servant, please manifest yourself to these who have not known you, so that they may worship you again and glorify themselves." And the Father was pleased to manifest himself in the midst of a tempest from which a lightning burst out and fell on the prophet's burnt offering, setting him on fire. And the idolaters, the blind and the unbelievers, understood that the messenger of the True God was Elijah, the prophet of the fire in which all evil disappears and with whose light the darkness is illuminated.

- 27. That is the one who prepared the way for Me to come to you, the one who gathered at this time spirits that were from those twelve tribes, which were now like rocks, to bring down on the new world the Universal Ray of my Divinity, because again you were divided and distant, but this light united you again for an eternity.
- 28. Now I say to you, all of you are welcome, the first as well as the last, the disciple as well as the infant, the fervent as well as the unbeliever.
- 29. I prepare you all because the world will ask you for proof of my new manifestation.
- 30. Many religions exist on this Earth, but none of them will unite men or make them love each other. It will be my spiritual Doctrine that will carry out this work. It will be in vain for the world to oppose the advance of this light. When the persecution of my disciples is more intense, the elements will be unleashed, but they will be appeared by the prayer of these peasants, so that humanity may contemplate a proof of the power that I have given them.
- 31. Do not sleep so that you will not be confused between the pain and the chaos of the world, after I have raised you above it all.
- 32. Do not waste this time trusting that another better one will come, because the moment will come that is marked for you to return to the spiritual valley and then, although you ask for the prolongation of your life, to fulfill your mission, you will find the justice of the Father who will tell you that this opportunity has passed.
- 33. Recognize that you have the mission of receiving into your bosom the weary wayfarer and the sinner exhausted by vice, who in your example, in your counsels and teachings will find their regeneration.
- 34. I do not come to you as a judge, because I see you coming to Me in search of consolation to mitigate earthly hardships. But I teach you to do to your brothers what I do to you. Remember that when I entrusted this spiritual inheritance to you, I said to you: give to your fellow men, those in need, that if for their sake you neglect your own. I will watch over them.

- 35. This doctrine will not be defended with murderous weapons, the only weapons that I have entrusted to you to fight for it, are the words of light and the works of love; whoever wields them well, will see how the evil intentions and the attacks that he will suffer are destroyed before them.
- 36. When you try to exhort a sinner to good, do not do it by threatening him with my righteousness, with the elements or with pain in case he does not regenerate, because you will instill in him aversion to my Doctrine. Show the true God, who is all love, charity and forgiveness.
- 37. But you are not the only ones on whom the light of the Holy Spirit has come in this Third Time; this light is within and on every human creature, in every spirit, just as this time has opened up to you as a precious opportunity to rise up; it has also presented itself to the ministers, priests and pastors of all religions as an opportunity to correct mistakes and fulfill the will of the Father.
- 38. You, seek to please me; for this you will have to please your brothers. They will listen carefully to the good news, if with true works of love you bear witness to my truth.
- 39. After 1950 you will not hear my word in this form again, but I have already taught you how you will be able to achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication, make yourselves worthy of it by the elevation and good practice of my teachings; you will not be left without my inspirations and my new revelations.
- 40. The places where you meet will not be adorned with ornaments, seeking to please my Divine Spirit with these finery. My presence will be better felt in humility and simplicity.
- 41. I will prepare strong men who understand and interpret my Doctrine in a clean way, so that they will be a stimulus among the multitudes, and childhood will see in them a good example; because this people will be the seed of fraternity, unification and concord.
- 42. I wanted that at the end of this time in which I am communicating, you form a family in which you love each other, that the pain of one is felt by the others, as befits true brothers, understand that you have sprung from the same Father. When you reach this ideal, your strength will be invincible.
- 43. Do not judge the value of your own gifts or compare them with those of your brothers. Do not say that he has given more to some than to others, because having given to each one his gifts and his mission, each creature is gathering on the path of his life the fruit of his love and his perseverance, as well as that of his faults and deviations. In the different positions that you hold within my Work, there is justice, restitution and also a prize, but no one knows if he has achieved it by merit or by a debt contracted with his Lord.

- 44. My teaching will be unforgettable for your spirit, the same on Earth as in the spiritual valley, he will never again be rebellious in his journey and being in contact with his Father, he will always be able to hear his voice, because I am the light of the world, he who comes to Me will not perish.
- 45. The union of the human flesh with the spirit, I made it. Thus I formed the first man, to whom from the beginning I revealed my Law by means of different manifestations, to make him recognize the love that he must keep to his Lord and to his fellow men.
- 46. My teachings have made humanity recognize itself as a daughter of the Father, that's why I tell you that the wars between men have no foundation, because the Creator has trained everyone to reason, feel and understand, but not everyone reasons through consciousness and less value their own spirit, because they let themselves be carried away by their earthly ambitions. Man should always keep in mind that he is a part of Myself, that he is made in my image and likeness,
- 47. Soon you will know that you have come more than once to this planet, but not to get confused or lost on it. Then he will understand that this body that he owns and loves so much, is only an instrument of the spirit to which he is united while living in this world,
- 48. You have been witnesses of this advent, you have received my revelations and teachings and you have contemplated my manifestations.
- 49. For many today these lessons are incomprehensible and yet, when the time comes, they will understand them through your word and your works. My word comes to illuminate human thought, its light will reach all spirits to lead them towards the path of truth, to lead them away from fanaticism, awakening them and making them hear the voice of their conscience.
- 50. In different ways I have used myself through the ages to come to you, until I became human in Jesus. The way you have me now is the highest and deepest, because you feel me, you touch me and you hear me through your spiritual elevation and your inspiration.
- 51. To communicate through the human understanding according to the ability of the one through whom I speak and they listen to me. There are those who, listening to me, cannot understand me, while others, without hearing me, understand me. Those of you who have heard me now are the ones called in this Third Time to take one more step towards spirituality. Even in the earliest times, the people rose up at the voice of the prophets to abandon their idolatry. Until now you have been the conservative people of traditions, but in the depths of your being you were waiting for my new advent to abandon useless traditions and vain rites, in exchange for spirituality that is interior worship of humility, charity and love.

- 52. I am leaving you this message that you will have to carry beyond the seas. My word will cross the old continent and reach the men of Israel, who in fratricidal struggle have risen up for a piece of land, unaware of the misery of their spirit. You cannot understand the test the world will go through. Everyone expects peace and it will only be effective until after the elements have testified of Me.
- 53. Men are no longer afraid of my justice. The war has been cruel and humanity is not regenerating; and it is not that I punish human sins with war; if my justice allows it, it is because man has to purify himself.
- 54. There are many who call themselves children of God, but very few who truly recognize him, because you must seek my Divinity with the spirit. But the time of awakening, of revival, of resurrection is already among you. After the sowing, the fruit will come, but this will not only be the product of human evolution, but also the work of my heavenly power. It is necessary that you prepare yourselves and contribute so that the new generations can flourish and bear good fruits. Take care that your faith does not diminish, because after 1950, you will have to testify and prophesy the truth of my Doctrine.
- 55. John, my disciple, contemplated the events that were to be. By divine command he contemplated the future and made it known for the salvation of humanity. He saw that the dead were saved. You are among the appointed ones and you will not perish, nor will those who come to you as a last refuge.
- 56. Your lips will be heralds that make my word known to humanity.
- 57. People of Israel: I have prepared you to caress and anoint the sick, to multiply the bread of those who suffer scarcity and to bring peace to your brothers.
- 58. I come on this day to search your sowing, what you have reaped, and to ask how you have led your children and if you have prepared the way for the generations to come.
- 59. You look for my imprint every moment and you tell me: How should I conduct myself in this or that trance? I tell you: my word teaches everything, study it and in it you will find the solution you are looking for.
- 60. The path you travel is rough, but every step, every work you do within my Law, brings you closer to the purpose that every spiritualist has.
- 61. Your restitution is great and therefore your pain is also great, but when you have paid your debts and have worked out your salvation, you will understand that the pain was not in vain and that your destiny is just.

- 62. Why have you not served one another, as a servant does to his Lord? Understand that he who serves is no less, because his humility elevates and signifies him. All the commands I have given you, you can fulfill them, they are within the scope of your ability and virtue. I have told you to love each other and to do charity without any interest; not to expect from your brother the reward, that money is not the price of your love or sacrifice for others.
- 63. Forgive one another and in this you will find relief for yourself and for the one who has offended you. Do not carry the weight of hatred or resentment on your spirit, be clean and you will have found the secret of peace and you will live as apostles of my truth.
- 64. On this day you remember the beings that belonged to you on Earth: your parents, children or brothers and there are those who, in the midst of their confusion, claim me for having taken them to the spiritual valley and I tell them: the bonds of love that unite you have not been broken, you all live within this Universe and you will go from one scale to another until you reach the end, and there you will all find yourselves. Those beings for whom you ask me have not died, they live and there is greater clarity in their spirit than in you. They are enlightened, and far from having lost him, they are for you a staff and consolation in sorrows, intercessors and protectors; unite yourselves to them, because they are united to Me by love and knowledge. They do not suffer, they are satisfied, because they are evolving and perfecting themselves to reach Me.

65. Mary, your intercessor, sends her tenderness, her strength and her peace over the world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 244

- 1. My love and my charity are among you, O beloved people of Israel!
- 2. Men and women who bend your necks before the presence of the Father: I bless you. Spirits of God's chosen People in the three times and that today you open your eyes again to contemplate my presence and my light: Blessed are you!
- 3. Penetrate to the bottom of my word. Christ is communicating through the human understanding, to give you the teaching, but I tell you, when he has delivered his word to you, there has been Jehovah the Father and the Holy Spirit, Do not look, in my Divine Spirit three persons but one Creator Spirit, one Father who has come to you in three different times and phases.
- 4. Truly I tell you, how much the theologians have confused humanity!, But I give you my light to save you, redeem you and raise you up, telling you with truth, that it will not be your mind that reveals these teachings to the spirit, but the spirit who reveals to the human mind the spiritual and divine knowledge, therefore your Lord tells you: it will not be theologians, but spiritualists, the true disciples of the Holy Spirit, the spirits who learn to communicate and to be in contact with my Divine Spirit, to hear my voice and feel the caress, the strength and lullaby of your Lord.
- 5. That is why at this moment, I have limited myself to a single ray of light to communicate with you through a single understanding and I speak to you as a Father with my own Word, which was the one who incarnated in the Second Time, with my Holy Spirit who has always been in Me, because I am Myself and from whom all of you have sprung. Recognize the true Divine Trinity, seeking one Spirit, one essence and one warmth.
- 6. You have entered the time of evolution, of the manifestation and revelation of the Holy Spirit, and each of my revelations will awaken the people and make them meditate. There will be moments of confusion when you will say: "Father, the reason is always in You, the truth is You and I am always a child in your presence".
- 7. I receive you on this day of commemoration and the tradition that is still with you will be erased in future times and the advent of the Divinity and the Spiritual World will not be commemorated in a single day: I want you to always be in contact with me and with your brothers.
- 8. In the First Time you gave me a cult of fear and not of love for Me, which sprang only from your material part, because you had not yet discovered in the heart of the Father his infinite and perfect love for his creatures and you only looked in Me to an inexorable, severe and righteous

Father. You possessed my laws and fulfilled them out of fear of my justice and I was waiting for the time when you would recognize me as a beloved and not feared Father. But despite the fact that I gave you great proofs of my love, my warmth and my tenderness, you continued to fear the righteousness of the Lord, you continued to fear the voice of your conscience, through which the Father spoke to you tirelessly. And in that time of preparation and awakening for the spirit, in which you were beginning to take the first steps firmly on the path that would lead your spirit to Mine, I gave you to understand that it was not my will that you penetrate into communication with the spirits of the afterlife, because you were not yet prepared for it and you would not know how to make good use of that grace; Neither the Spiritual World nor you were prepared to have communication with each other, but the intuition of this already existed, as well as the faculty and grace and that is why since that time men were already emerging in the world who sought communication with the spirits.

- 9. The prohibition was not to be eternal, how could the Father, who loves his children so much, forbid communication between themselves? How was my Divine Spirit to put barriers and distances to the brothers who were looking for each other with eagerness and love? It was not the propitious time and that is why I avoided it; but in my infinite love for man, for your own incarnate spirit, I became a man, prophesying to you, warning you before these teachings, so that my coming would not be a surprise and I could find you watching and praying, on vigil and waiting for my presence.
- 10. I fulfilled my promise and he embodied my Spirit. I came to be born as a man and to dwell among you; to live, grow and die and at that time when I, your Father, became a man, I gave you manifestations, lessons and teachings full of spirituality. I have given many revelations to your spirit, which filled some with light and by which others were confused.
- 11. I prepared you with my coming in the Second Time, so that you would raise your gaze and contemplate my Kingdom more closely, so that at that time your spirit would feel that the Kingdom of Heaven was getting closer and closer. And then, I found among humanity great legions of spirits invisible and intangible to you, who were a mystery inaccessible even to your own spirit; that life that vibrated and stirred among you, I revealed it to you, I discovered the mystery of those manifestations and I showed, to the theologian and the scientist that my revelation was superior to their discoveries and words.
- 12. I healed the sick evicted by science, because their illnesses were supernatural, because they belonged to the spiritual nature. I freed those possessed by the great legions of troubled spirits and those who believed in Me rose up glorifying my name and recognizing my power; those who did not believe in Me judged me and attributed those powers to evil, treating me as a sorcerer. I opened a door of light to humanity, so that you may contemplate that for the spirit there are no distances and at the instant of my death as a man, my Spirit awakened the spirits

who dwelt in their tombs, I raised them up like Lazarus from their tombs and sent them among you to testify of his presence and of his existence.

- 13. Your eyes beheld them and your hearts felt very close to them, because I, in that moment of trial, raised them up, so that they could testify to the glorious life of the spirit, the eternal life of the hereafter, which awaits you all. And it was also my will, that after passing my body through the bowels of the earth, I would return to you in the form of Jesus, to manifest myself before your eyes, for the first, second and many more times to leave eternally open the door that communicates the spiritual valley with this one that you currently inhabit, to give the spirits access to my blessed and promised Kingdom and that they would contemplate that that door of love of the Father, of the Holy Spirit, was forever open to all; that that door, closed for a time only, because your spirits were unable to cross its thresholds, was opened by the charity of the Lord. From that moment the spirit of man awakened for spiritual communication.
- 14. But it was not yet the time for the full understanding of the spiritual revelations, but the thirst for these divine teachings began to envelop humanity, the men of the different generations of the Second Time, began to search hard for the hereafter, making use of their faculties and gifts, asleep in their own bosom and were finding the path that led them to the spiritual valley.
- 15. Humans had many stumbles and disappointments, many desecrations were committed in my Work and in my Spiritual World, but the Father forgave everything, contemplating the anxiety of the spirits who populated this Earth to achieve communication with their spiritual brothers. And while part of humanity longed for the discovery of these revelations and communication with the hereafter, another part viewed spiritual communication with suspicion and repulsion.
- 16. But the Third Era has come among you, the time in which I, your same God, the same Father who came in the First Time as the Law, the same one who became man to pour out his Word among you, have come as the Holy Spirit; not to materialize me as in the First Time, nor to humanize me as in the Second, but to prepare you through the understanding of man, communicating for brief moments, so that later I can do it with you from Spirit to spirit; because even now, speaking as a Holy Spirit, I had to materialize to the extent that it was my will to speak through man himself.
- 17. In a short moment a new era will open before you, the Time of the Grace of the Holy Spirit, in which you will find me, not through rites, nor religious ceremonies, nor through the understanding, but in your own spirit.
- 18. The times have passed and with them the trials, the struggle, the evolution for your spirit; and now you rise up in the time of the Holy Spirit as beings capable of understanding me.

- 19. It is no longer the time of the ban on communication with the afterlife. It is no longer the time when I come to you only to prepare and to promise; it is the time of the fulfillment of my promises, time to tell you that you have not only enslaved your matter on this Earth, but also your spirit you have chained to material needs, being that your true abode is the infinite, it is the Universe, it is the endless spiritual space that I offer; because it does not matter that your spirit is incarnated, from here you can conquer the spaces, you can really dwell in the spiritual world and draw closer to each other as brothers.
- 20. If my light has erased the borders, I have prepared you first so that you can enter into communication both with my Divine Spirit and with your brothers in the Spiritual Valley, because I do not want you to be the children of ignorance, but as disciples of my Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist Work, you can enter with all purity and elevation into that communication. Only the one who does not know how to prepare, will not be able to stay inside it. He who finds himself stained will also not be able to reach the happy communication of which I am talking to you, because I have already told you that the stained does not reach Me
- 21. If only curiosity leads you to seek communication with the hereafter, you will not find the truth; if the desire for greatness or vanity leads you, you will not obtain true communication; if temptation clothes your heart with false goals or petty interests, you will not obtain communication with the light of my Holy Spirit either. Only your respect, your clean prayer, your love, your charity, your spiritual elevation will work the miracle that Your spirit will spread its wings, cross the spaces and reach the spiritual mansions as far as my will is.
- 22. That is the grace and consolation that the Holy Spirit reserved for you, so that you may contemplate only one dwelling place and convince yourselves that death and distance do not exist. That not a single one of my creatures dies for eternal life, because in this Third Time, you will also be able to close in a spiritual embrace with those beings that you have known and that have departed from this earthly life, of those that you have loved and lost in this world, but that you have not lost in eternity.
- 23. Many of you have communicated with these beings through my labors, but truly I tell you that this is not the perfect communication and that the time is approaching when incarnated and disembodied spirits will be able to communicate with each other from spirit to Spirit, without using any other material or human means; by inspiration, by the gift of spiritual sensitivity, revelation or foreboding. The eyes of your spirit will be able to feel the presence of the beyond, then your heart will feel the passage of the beings that populate the spiritual valley and then the joy of your spirit will be great, as will your knowledge and love for the Father.
- 24. Then you will know what the life of your spirit is, who it is and who it was, recognizing yourselves without considering yourselves with limits as small as those that correspond to your

matters, for the Father tells you: if indeed your matter is small, how similar is your spirit to my Divine Spirit.

- 25. I speak to you for the present and for the future. I am preparing and awakening you with my word through this revelation. You will raise your plant to do the same with other men, telling them about my Divine Work, not only about the Third Time, because what I have taught and revealed to you in it is not my complete Work. What I taught and revealed to you in the First and Second Times, are also part of it and that is why you will have to know the teachings of the three times, so that you can be the true Trinitarians; because you have been with the Father in the three times, in his three manifestations, in his three revelations.
- 26. Prepare yourselves in this way, beloved people, so that tomorrow you will not confuse humanity and so that there will not be in the heart, in the mind or in the spirit of men, a single question that will leave you silent; if not that you, with the light of my Spirit, will be able to answer or illuminate everything, so that you will not leave a single spirit in confusion, but that you will give everyone life, the explanation of what man had seen shrouded in mystery, in darkness or uncertainty.
- 27. I am light, simplicity and truth; it is no longer time for you to see mysteries where everything is clarity; I am revealing my wisdom to the spirit as it rises, as it advances and becomes spiritualized, it understands more and more the revelations that he ignored and along this path your spirit will eternally enjoy the ever new lessons that my Divine Spirit shows you.
- 28. You already have the certainty at this time, that you have come to dwell on Earth many times, because you believe in the reincarnation of the spirit, but this revelation, as I have given it to you, will shake the world, it will make revolution among men and with it they will reach the explanation of many mysteries and the strength for their spirit, because it is the law of love and in it is my light.
- 29. You do not yet know, O beloved people, how many times you have been in this world through different matters and even when the flesh searches itself and asks its own spirit, you do not manage to contemplate your past, your previous lives, because I, as Father, have forbidden this knowledge, I have prevented your spirit through human life from discovering its previous lives, this being still a prohibition of the Holy Spirit that exists among you. But you are preparing the coming generations, those who are to come possessing spirits of great spiritual elevation and who are still inhabiting the hereafter, where they are acrisolating and rising to come to this planet; to them it will be given by the Holy Spirit, the faculty of remembering their previous lives, knowing their past, because this will be useful to their own spirit. If I have not granted it to you, it is because I still find fragility in your spirit and even more so in matter and I understand that you would cower, contemplating your past. The one who greatly lacked

and offended his Father, would not have the strength to resist repentance and the claim of his conscience; and the one who was great would be filled with vanity, the one who was small would feel humiliated and in his heart the desire for revenge would be born; that is why your Father, who is perfect wisdom, has not wanted to reveal to you yet through your matter, the past of your spirit.

- 30. That grace is reserved for the generations of the future, to whom the knowledge of their past will not make a dent and you will be for them like an open book before their eyes. It will be these spirits who will reveal many mysteries, who will come to clarify the life of the spirit through their own material lives, who will speak to this world of other worlds and of that very long path that is the spiritual path.
- 31. Prepare yourselves, people, so that you may inherit this preparation to those who will sprout from you, so that this grace may exist in your descendants; so that the matters that you will beget and conceive, may be docile instruments to the spirits of the generations to come, because I find myself preparing through yourselves, a new world for this humanity. You are the wheat that I am cultivating at this time and watering with the crystalline waters of my teachings.
- 32. The incarnate spirits and those who dwell in the Spiritual Valley pay homage to me at this moment. All Creation gives me its tribute of love.
- 33. He who did not prepare himself on this day to receive me, carries sadness in his heart. But that door that was closed for Me, I will open it with the key of my love, because I am the pilgrim who visits everyone, to leave as a mark of my passage my perfect teaching.
- 34. My voice comes to awaken the sleeper and to strengthen the one who is tired to make him understand that the time he has is short and it is necessary to take advantage of it.
- 35. My word has been for everyone, the same for the cult as for the rude. I have spoken to all of you in a single, humble and simple way, because before the spiritual chair of the Divine Teacher, you are all infants. But within that humble word, how much life, how much truth and how many revelations have you found, not having yet come to fully understand and analyze it!
- 36. Great is the responsibility of those who have listened to me at this time, because they must be like a seed of regeneration in this world and an incentive for men to convert. My new apostles and farmers, will bring the resurrection to those who have died to the life of grace although they continue to live materially. They will hear the voice of my messengers, similar to that "Get up and go!"that Lazarus heard.
- 37. Some have prepared themselves by developing their gifts and practicing my divine lessons and full of zeal and hope they are preparing for the fight. Others, on the contrary, are downcast,

because they have not taken advantage of the time, have not fought yet. I speak to everyone and enlighten, so that each one takes what corresponds to him.

- 38. I do not want to see some satisfied by the good fulfillment, presenting the golden wheat in abundance, while others hide their empty hands in sorrow, because my joy cannot be absolute. But I do not want to rob with this the joy of the one who has fulfilled his mission, because to show me his harvest he has had to work, wake up and often cry, but it is also up to them to revive and stimulate the shy, the cold, those who have been fatigued, so that there will be a celebration throughout the village when the Master comes to ask you to account for the result of your work.
- 39. With love I am forging your heart, so that works of charity and fraternity may flow from it.
- 40. Always keep walking forward and do not think like those who have been satisfied with what they have done, believing that they have already conquered the Promised Land.
- 41. You are on the path of the spirits, traced by God from eternity. It is not a terrestrial path visible to human eyes, because if it were, the lands of Canaan would still be the goal and I brought the spirits out from there to disperse them throughout the World, like you who, having dwelt in times past in the East, have now emerged in the West without having left the spiritual path.
- 42. For some the symbol represented in material form is still indispensable, others carry in their minds the figures representing the spiritual forces. When you come to true spirituality, you will have no need of visible or invisible images or figures, to believe in the presence of the divine or to understand its meaning.
- 43. You are forerunners because new generations of you will sprout up and new spiritual legions will incarnate in them.
- 44. You are preparing the way for them so that their worship, their practices and communication with me will be more advanced.
- 45. Walk with a firm step and you will climb step by step. Strip your cult of errors and materialism and you will give greater elevation and freedom to your spirit every day.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 245

- 1. My Spirit is rejoicing because you come in search of me. Why do you remember more on this day the beings who have passed to the afterlife, if for the spirit there are no days or dates? Do not be confused with the dead who watch over their dead. You are not dead, nor are those who belonged to you in this life, such as your parents, children, brothers, relatives or friends, and why not also those who have caused you harm, if they have been purified?
- 2. You are eager for light and my Work really satisfies that need of your spirit that, as it becomes enlightened, moves further away from apparent death.
- 3. Your heart is saddened when you see your brothers and sisters crying without hope and without consolation for their dead; pray for them and work so that you may learn to raise the dead of this and the next world.
- 4. When humanity has understood the reality of these lessons, it will stop crying over the grave that keeps some spoils, to turn its crying into respect for the places destined for the rest of the body and in prayer for the spirits that inhabit the Spiritual Valley, prayer that will be hug, greeting, greeting and caress.
- 5. You are already in the Third Age and humanity is still spiritually behind. His ministers, his theologians and spiritual pastors reveal very little and sometimes nothing to him about eternal life. To them I also reveal the mysteries of my arcanum and I tell you: why do they keep them quiet? Why are they afraid to awaken the lethargic spirit of men?
- 6. You who are listening to me, know how to carve out the evolution and advancement for the future of Your spirit here, but how many ignore or forget these truths and death surprises them unprepared.
- 7. I want pure thoughts to be the language with which you communicate with your brothers who dwell in the spiritual; that in this way you will understand each other and in truth your merits and your good works will be profitable to them, as well as the influence of those my children, their inspirations and their protection towards you, will be a powerful help in your journey so that you arrive, united to Me.
- 8. Spiritualize yourselves and you will experience in your life the pleasant presence of these beings: The lullaby of the mother who left the son on Earth, the warmth and advice of the father who also had to leave.
- 9. After giving you this lesson, you will understand the judgment of those who take their own lives, of those who put their brother to death and of those who foment homicidal wars. Watch and pray for all of them, from Cain to the last murderer, that their judgment may be tempered.



- 10. Like black clouds that foreshadow a storm, so do legions of troubled beings hover over you. Pray that you will not fall victim to his influences. Pray that those darkness will become light.
- 11. Do not get tired of this life, do not deny in your sorrows because you do not know what debts of past existences you are paying off.
- 12. Live in harmony and peace in the bosom of your home and your society, so that many of your brothers and sisters can follow your example, who will be led to you by beings of light.
- 13. Be of good cheer in this Third Season, for my word has come full of splendor to you.
- 14. It is a moment of peace for every spirit. The worlds are illuminated as the Father pours His light on them. They are moments of glory for all beings who are prepared to receive that divine gift, that grace has reached your world and in it I have contemplated the dead burying their dead, paying worship and adoration to the goods of the Earth and making material offerings to God through vain ceremonies.
- 15. The light of my Holy Spirit is poured out on all people at this time and through it they will be able to understand what is the pleasing offering to the Lord. The spirit will know how to prepare itself as an offering that will reach the presence of the Creator when it detaches itself from its body, from that matter that, when it descends to earth, disintegrates and loses its form and will be only a small bundle of atoms. Where there is the end of a human being, there is the beginning of a life that men have not been able to understand.
- 16. Men are conservative in their traditions and customs; it is well that they keep an indelible memory of the beings who have gone down to the grave and are attracted by the place where they deposited their remains; but if they delve into the real meaning of material life, they would see that when that body disintegrates, it returns from atom to atom to the different kingdoms of which it is formed and life continues to unfold.
- 17. But man through the ages, due to his lack of study of the spiritual, has created a chain of fanatical cults to the matter. He tries to make material life imperishable and forgets the spirit who is the one who truly possesses eternal life. How far are they still from understanding the spiritual life!
- 18. Now you know that there is no point in taking offerings to those places, where a tombstone that says "death" should say "disintegration and life"; because there is Nature in full bloom, there is the earth that is a fertile and inexhaustible bosom of creatures and species.
- 19. When these lessons are understood, humanity will know how to give the material its place and the divine its place. Then the idolatrous cult of ancestors will disappear.



- 20. Man must recognize and love his Creator, from spirit to Spirit.
- 21. The altars are black ridges and the tombs are a proof of ignorance and idolatry. I forgive all your faults, but in truth I must wake you up. My teaching will be understood and the time will come when men will exchange material offerings for high thoughts.
- 22. Disciples: When you have gone through the ordeal of losing a loved one, a prayer like this begins to flow out of you: "Lord, I know that the one who left this world is with you, that he only advanced his journey to ours and that the moment will come when you grant us to be all united in the same dwelling. There are no tears in our eyes, because we know that they are not the dead, but we who are in this world are, that in the spiritual valley there is true equality and fraternity, because while those who have already reached the light in fullness, advance along the path of progress and others who only have a weak spark that illuminates their path, are helped by the former, there is perfect harmony, help, charity among them."
- 23. So why concretize your memories of those who left, to their material existence? Remember them with spirituality so that you will not disturb them and once they have divested themselves of all human tendencies, they will invisibly return to you; it will be granted to them to come to your heart, although you will not know in what way. In the spiritual life there is only one aspiration, one desire: that of approaching divine perfection. I said to you at that time, "Man will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless he resembles Me."
- 24. Whoever does not understand my teaching is because he has not cared to study it, because it is light for all. The time will come when all mankind will rise up saying, "I believe in You, in the resurrection to eternal life."
- 25. Disciples: This atmosphere of peace that you have had and that you have contemplated like a clear sky, is indeed the bosom of the second Jerusalem, in whose firmament the star will shine that will lead men who come in search of peace and truth.
- 26. My spirit delights to speak to you and so great is my joy in heaven when a repentant sinner comes to them, as when a righteous man arrives, because this one was always safe, but that one was lost and was found.
- 27. Not because you are listening to my word do you think you are safe, saying, "We were lost, but we have been found and we have Heaven secure." No, you must understand that I have only come to put you on the path that leads to my Kingdom and that you will have to strive to never deviate from that path and to advance one step each day until you reach the door, behind which there is the eternal mansion, cradle and true homeland of the spirit, where you will all have to arrive, never to err again and thus enjoy the fruit gathered in the struggle, as well as the reward promised by the Father to all who know how to persevere in faith and love.

- 28. You feel chained to the flesh, to the world and to pain, but before you become discouraged by them, thinking that they are obstacles to your elevation, I want you to understand that these obstacles are actually the means for you to test your faith, love and perseverance in the good.
- 29. I am your Savior, your Liberator, but understand that if I give you my love to rescue you, you must also give yours to me: I will have done my part and you yours, giving you the opportunity to do merits to reach Me, aware of your works and knowing to whom you are coming and why.
- 30. What merit would it have for you if I, out of compassion alone, took you away from the world and from pain and took you to the heavenly regions? Truly I tell you, you would not feel worthy to live in them, nor would you know how to appreciate that life; in a word, you would not even know where you lived. That is why I tell you that it is my will that when you get there, it will be on your merits, because then you will be worthy of everything that surrounds you and of everything that you possess.
- 31. You know that in each of your steps, in your trials or difficulties, in your desires, deeds and thoughts I am present, giving you my love, speaking to you, strengthening your will and encouraging your faith, because without my help, who could approach perfection?
- 32. Wake up! Get up! Come into the light and take up the fight! Do you feel like prisoners? Break the prison of your materialism. Are you overwhelmed by pain and misery? Learn to overcome human miseries. Do you feel small with others? The great being is in you, developing the spirit through good. I have not created spirits destined to always be small or to always live in darkness. If there are great spirits in the high mansions, it is because they have ascended by the way of love; but in their beginning they were also small.
- 33. See why my Spirit rejoices when it converses with those who are little, with those who dwell in darkness or live chained to pain and misery, because I know that with my love your spirit awakens to the light, is flooded with hope and faith and embraces the ideal of elevation.
- 34. I want you all happy, at peace and dwelling in the light, so that you may come to possess everything not only for my love, but also for your merits because then your satisfaction and bliss will be perfect.
- 35. To help you in your elevation, my divine ray descends among you to be translated into words of teaching. And I tell you as in the Second Time: "I am the way, the truth and the life" and thus I have manifested myself on your path, getting you out of the dross to put you on the path of truth, morality and perfect spirituality. I have broken your chains so that you can follow me.

- 36. Jesus, the Nazarene, was among men in the Second Time to leave you a living example of how the Father should be loved and served, and how humanity should be loved. I speak to you in this way so that you may not harbor the belief that I have come only to heal you of your sorrows, but also to teach you to do charity to your fellow men. I remind you of the passages of my life and my passion as a man, so that you may understand that the path that I am pointing out to you now is the same one that Jesus traced for you. It is the way of always, the only one, the eternal one.
- 37. It seems to many of you a falsehood or an impossibility that I am communicating through the human understanding. And to these doubts I answer that in all times and since the beginning of humanity I have communicated through men, through whom I have given to the world my orders, my inspirations and my revelations. What is happening now is that humanity is materialized, chained to the world and matter and imprisoned by its religious fanaticism.
- 38. I am speaking for everyone because I do not distinguish you, since in the beginning I only sent equal spirits to inhabit the crust of the Earth.
- 39. I am the only one who knows everyone's destiny, the only one who knows the path you have traveled and the one you have to travel. I am the one who understands your sufferings and your joys. I know what you have walked to find truth and justice. My charity is the one that perceives the anguished voice of the one who inwardly asks me for forgiveness for his faults.
- 40. And as a Father I come to answer every request, to collect your tears, to cure your ailments, to make you feel forgiven and absolved of your stains so that you can rebuild your life.
- 41. I am also the only one who can forgive you the offenses done to Me by you who are my children
- 42. You are the seed that I am preparing; if in times past you have gone so far as to ignore me, I have forgiven you and I have now seated you at my table, to become my disciples.
- 43. I see your spirit tired, with the fatigue that he has picked up in the world and that is why he has sought the path that will lead him to true rest. The deep imprint of pain that the sufferings have left on you, will be erased as you walk along this path occupying your spirit in the practice of love for your fellow men. In this struggle he never gets tired. If this people arrives in their present existence at the end of their mission on Earth, they will no longer return to it, because their abode will forever be the spiritual universe.
- 44. You are not of this world, but you have come to it to learn profound lessons, to make merits, to atone for faults, to take steps forward on the path of spiritual perfection, to sow good by bearing witness to Me.

- 45. Those who have listened to me in this time should have a greater understanding of their works and their responsibility. Those who have not listened to me, may be considered innocent. The first ones will have to answer for everything they learned, practiced and stopped doing.
- 46. If you search yourselves, you will find that nothing is needed for you to be able to serve me and to reach the top of the mountain. Whether you serve me or not, you will always continue to possess the mission and the gifts, but why do you want gifts and power, if you will not have to put them into practice? Do not go to imitate the rich miser whose wealth may be very large, but who is useless.
- 47. When the spirit arrives on Earth, he is animated by the best intentions of consecrating his existence to the Father, to please him in everything, to be useful to his fellow men; but once he is imprisoned in matter, tempted and tested in a thousand ways in his journey, he weakens, gives in to the impulses of the flesh, gives in to temptations, becomes selfish, and ends up loving himself above all things and only for a moment gives ear to the conscience where destiny and promises are written.
- 48. My word helps you to remember your spiritual covenant and to overcome temptations and obstacles. No one will be able to say that he has never left the path traced by Me; but I forgive you so that you may learn to forgive your brothers.
- 49. Who are the ones who love me? Truly I tell you, only I know. There are those who love me and don't know it and there are those who think they love me and even flaunt it and don't love me.
- 50. You will not be left alone after my departure, the beings who love me I will leave among you, because in their heart there will be no evil seed or vanity. In them there will be love, charity and humility.
- 51. Not because some love me more, they enjoy greater gifts for it, no. I am giving everyone the opportunity to awaken to true life to be the instruments of my high designs.
- 52. I made the call to many at this time and not everyone came. The rumor of my presence among men reached many places and many hearts and I can tell you that humanity has been deaf to this call. But when the great trials will accumulate and the forces of Nature will utter their voices of justice, humanity will awaken from its long sleep, recognizing that in truth, I was among you.
- 53. I did not come to save only a certain people or nation, I came for the whole of humanity, to teach everyone the prayer that communicates them with the Creator in a true spiritual communion.

- 54. There are those who, when they hear me speak, ask me: Lord, in the future should we no longer sing songs to your Divinity? To which I answer: Children, the birds glorify my name with their trills since dawn rises. If you need it to raise your spirit, do it, if not, there is another hymn that is born of the spirit and whose notes do not resonate in your ears although its echo vibrates in infinity: prayer.
- 55. No one brags about spirituality. Who can say that he is already more spirit than flesh and that he can walk on the waters without sinking? It will not be your matter that rises, it will only be the one that, in its recollection, helps the spirit to cross the distances.
- 56. My divine Spirit who dwells in your heart tells you:
- 57. Beloved people, if there were a righteous man on earth, the world would be saved by that righteous man. That is why my Universal Ray descends to illuminate the path traced by the Father to men from the earliest times, that path of morality, virtue and spirituality that has raised you up, when by weakness you have fallen from fennel before false deities.
- 58. From the First time I have communicated with humanity through men chosen by my charity, they were the prophets, the inspired, the righteous, the patriarchs, those who made known to you my commands and my will. See how all of them led you from the beginning along the path of spirituality, taught you to pray before the invisible Father and to prepare your heart as a sanctuary so that you would have the presence of the Lord, the same in the corner of your bedchamber as on a mountain, on a road or on the banks of a river.
- 59. For a moment you had lost yourselves in the ways of materialism, turning away from the Father, mistaking true worship, replacing it with fanaticism and idolatry and in the end many fell into disbelief.
- 60. But you felt the footsteps of the Lord closely at this time; you heard like the distant echo of a bell and you had to attend to the mysterious call that was made to you. What did your bodily eyes look at? Some humble enclosures where my new disciples congregate and some insignificant creatures through which a sweet word, full of tenderness, wisdom and persuasion flowed like an inexhaustible spring. Since then, for many, this word has been the bread of life, the water that quenches their thirst and the balm that relieves their pain.
- 61. Before the wonder of my presence again among men, the deaf has heard, the blind has seen, the hardened heart has become sensitized, the spirit dead to the life of grace has risen.
- 62. And men and women have become busy labourers, studious disciples who will later speak of the truth. They will not deny me again, they will not ignore me anymore, nor will they doubt my power again.

- 63. They will be on the path of the lost as a shining beacon. And so at this time the spirits will find the path of truth to get one step closer to their Creator.
- 64. While you have a breath of life, look for those who have gone astray, raise up your brothers fallen in the struggle; heal the spirit, the heart or the flesh of the sick. Do charity, thus bearing witness to Me it does not matter that those, who received a benefit, do not convert to my Work. The seed you sowed will never die, it will germinate tomorrow or in eternity.
- 65. Recognize the strength of your gifts that no wise or powerful man could have given you, so that you may truly become the light and the good taste of the world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 246

- 1. Beloved disciples, you have been called to carry out a spiritual mission in this time. In order for your spirit to be worthy of attaining these positions, it had to go through great trials and rush very bitter chalices, but that crucible gave you mettle, evolution and experience.
- 2. You are the same ones whom I have sought in other times to teach you, but this portion that you form is only a small part of the people of God who are scattered in the Universe, and whom I love equally as you.
- 3. You all have the same origin, you all possess the gifts of the Holy Spirit and you will reach the same end, but I have named you my people because you are like elder brothers among humanity, who have the mission of bringing the seed of love to every spirit. From Me you sprouted as virgin seed and you will have to return to me as seed multiplied in infinite number but it will have to be clean like the original one.
- 4. Thus the spirits will come to my bosom; great by the development of their gifts and clean by the purity of their works.
- 5. I have entrusted to you a part of my Work, because if the Father did everything, He would not give you an opportunity to perfect yourselves.
- 6. Throughout the ages I have given you a Doctrine that I have been expanding so that it, as a law, governs your human life, and affirms your spirit on the path that leads to eternal light.
- 7. From my Law, which is like a tree, men have cut branches that are the sects and religions, which because they have been detached from the tree have lost the sap, its shade has been scarce and among its foliage there are no love nests or fruits of good taste.
- 8. I have not revealed my Doctrine to you just so that you may live well on Earth; it is the path that leads the spirit to the highest part, to the highest regions of love, wisdom and harmony with all beings.
- 9. Religions have not fulfilled the mission of leading spirits to the thresholds of eternity; when they detach themselves from this world, they get lost at the crossroads of death, ignore the way, stumble for lack of light and fall into materialism, looking for the life they left.
- 10. That is not the path that I have traced; my path is one of light, of revelation, of profound wisdom for all, of charity and love. Not to deviate from him requires sacrifice, renunciation and perseverance in the fulfillment of my Law.

- 11. And my Spirit, who loves you, has appeared on the path of each of my children, to awaken them to the light of truth and put them on the way to find the Tree of Life that provides pleasant shade and offers good fruits because its sap is perfect.
- 12. This gives you to understand that times will come when you will have no more shepherd, no more gluttony than your own conscience, in which my light shines.
- 13. In this world there are no sources of true spiritual knowledge, the source of grace and wisdom you will find in Me through your humility, in your spiritual communication with the Father
- 14. These humble and small enclosures where you penetrate to have and enjoy my manifestation, protect you from the inclemency of the weather and from prying eyes, but they can never be the temple of my Divinity, because I prefer to look for it in the Universe that I have created, where every being is an offering, where every life is a sanctuary and every heart a lamp,
- 15. Wherever you go and look, you will feel my presence, because my Spirit dwells eternally in his temple, where the divine, the spiritual and the material are linked in perfect harmony to form the Sanctuary of God.
- 16. But not only do I inhabit this temple, but all my creatures are inside it, each occupying the dwelling that corresponds to him.
- 17. Truly I tell you, there is no teacher on earth who can teach you a shorter way and take you further than this, nor who can show you such a wide horizon whose light will make you contemplate eternity.
- 18. Man has developed his science greatly, but he feels that he is reaching a limit, but it is not that science can have limits, it is that I have interposed in the career of him, to make him meditate on his work, to make him hear the voice of his conscience and wait for his rectification; when man applies his science to the good of his brothers, Nature will overflow on him its secrets and as a servant will remain at his feet, because I sent man to Earth so that she ruled and was his lord.
- 19. Purification is universal, because from the little one who is being born to the one who has reached old age, a cup of bitterness pours. All elements and forces are engaged in a battle.
- 20. Legions of spirits of all kinds fight each other and an atmosphere of war, pain and sadness, is breathed everywhere. Be strong, because when this battle passes and the bitter dregs have been drunk, the empty chalice will be filled with the wine of life and there will be in all the spirits of the Earth as a rebirth.

- 21. Among those who have learned my lesson by listening to me during this time, there will be those who will not leave their region to carry out their mission, but others will have to rise up after other peoples and other nations. Today I want you to remain listening to my last lectures, so that you may carry to the last of my words as an inheritance.
- 22. Woe to the spokesmen who close their lips before their time! Woe to those who withhold my revelations for lack of preparation or inspiration, because later their conscience will implacably claim them!
- 23. In 1950 I will stop communicating in this way, but your mission will not be over, on the contrary, it will be the beginning of a life of struggle. I will show you a new way of communication, I will speak to your heart, I will communicate with your spirit, I will inspire your mind and in this way you will continue to hear the voice of the Divine Master more and more perfect, more elevated, more spiritual.
- 24. After lifting up my word from among you, let no one try to attract my ray to listen to my Word again, because he does not know what he is exposing himself to. If in other peoples or countries where they do not know these teachings, they would come to communicate with the spiritual world and invoke my Divine Spirit. To hear it through human understanding. I will forgive those who do not know what they are doing, but I say to you: hurry up so that my light comes before chaos, because a time of confusion is coming in which the wise will think they know nothing, in which many convictions will be destroyed and many lamps extinguished. And in the midst of that whirlwind, my name will go from mouth to mouth. Humanity will turn its eyes to the scriptures in search of prophecies in search of faith. Theologians, ministers and men of will be questioned. And that time which I announce to you and for which I am preparing you is the same one for which you must prepare the new generations, those who will continue your mission, so that my people may not die in you, but may grow and multiply in number, in spirituality, in knowledge and in virtue.
- 25. The day is coming when I will leave you as teachers, as an example and as a book, because when my Doctrine resonates among humanity, my gaze will search you.
- 26. The times passed when you listened to me without feeling any responsibility, when you ate the fruit and bread at my table without contracting debts and drank the wine you wanted until you spilled it and you were happy finding the balm for your illnesses.
- 27. Now you come with the awakened spirit, now you feel your responsibility. You care for humanity, you suffer for your sick and you fight for my cause. And aware that you are witnessing my last communications, you hasten to hear me and to keep in your consciousness my inspirations. You are doing well to prepare yourselves to receive the judgment on the last day of this communication.

- 28. The world will see Israel emerge from its ashes, but not the metallic and carnal Jew, but Israel by the spirit, who making an act of presence among men, will testify to the reincarnation of the spirit, law of love and justice that will move foundations, criteria and beliefs. At first you will provoke struggles and cause wars of ideas, but then you will make your peace feel, that even in the moments of greatest agitation it will make you remain serene and immutable and the confusion will pass because spiritual turmoil is never eternal, since at the bottom of each being there is a spark of light that never goes out.
- 29. Then you will be called to explain what I have taught you and to give light to destroy the confusion of your brothers, and when the world has penetrated in peace, my Kingdom will be close to men, because my charity will be ready to untie the Seventh Seal.
- 30. Without proclaiming that you are my apostle, you will be. Even if you are teachers, you will say that you are disciples. You shall not wear a garment that distinguishes you from others, you shall not carry a book in your hands, you shall not build enclosures, nor shall you have on Earth the center or foundation of my Work, nor shall you have before you any man who represents me.
- 31. The guides you have had so far, are the last. Prayer, spirituality and the practice of my Doctrine will guide the multitudes along the path of light.
- 32. It is solemn the moment in which the essence of my word reaches your heart, leaving a trace of light, it is the same one that I traced to you in another time with the blood of love.
- 33. The spirit, in his eagerness to redeem himself, seeks the way in this time and in it he finds Me, Me who am the forgiveness that washes and the love that elevates. Truly I tell you that this love is the force that unites everything created by Me, it is the divine breath that gives life and strength to all beings. In the course of your evolution, you have been transforming yourself towards perfection, both spiritual and corporal, although I tell you that the essential of your being is the spirit, since matter is only an envelope in which the spirit develops.
- 34. If through the ages you got lost, following the inclinations of the flesh, now understand that you have already found the way, that you have penetrated into the recollection, in which. The Father is manifesting Himself to the world, so that it may attain salvation. You, in the desire to save yourselves, have sometimes come to sacrifice, because you understand that sooner or later, but inexorably, you will have to penetrate into the spiritual life.
- 35. Do not fail to recognize that this life, sown with beauties and wonders, is great; you cannot deny that man has also put his work into it, that he has given advance to your way of living; however, the time has come when you turn your eyes to Me, to tell Me that I am the Creator and owner of everything that surrounds you and that I am the light that reveals science to men.

Not everyone has reached this degree of elevation, because not everyone has understood the times in which they live, nor have they any notion of the life they have previously had.

- 36. How can those who, wrapped up in religious fanaticism, take away all freedom from the spirit and deprive it of all natural expression, sense the grace of this time? Every spirit keeps great gifts in himself, since he has been before the world, but if he finds himself chained and deprived of expressing what he encloses, he will have to live misunderstood and confused; he will have to live on presentiments of the spiritual and reminiscences of his own past, hiding and keeping quiet everything, because of the fear that fanatical beliefs have instilled in him about the spiritual. So you will not be able to feel my presence if you are surprised even by the word spirit. How can he have faith in the resurrection of the spirit, which is reincarnation? How will he be able to believe in these manifestations that now exist?
- 37. The last moments are approaching in which I will speak to you like this and humanity has not given proof of feeling my presence.
- 38. How few are those who have known about my communication in this time! How few who, in addition to giving credence to my communication through the human understanding, have the certainty that the Divinity to manifest itself, can do so in an infinite number of ways! But if you, whom I am preparing to be my witnesses, do not bear witness to my manifestation at this time, Nature and its elements will speak, and the new generations will know my Work even if they have not heard my word.
- 39. Weigh your responsibility and see that it is still time to take advantage of my teachings, which you know contain a deep spiritual sense, which mark a path of development for your perfection. Keep in your heart the impression that my essence leaves you and forget that it was manifested through a man, whose lips only expressed my inspiration.
- 40. You will not teach unless you have practiced it before, because no one will believe you. Men will ask you for proofs, which I have taught you to give. Of what hitherto you can and ought to know of the spirit, I have spoken to you; you will add nothing to what has been revealed by Me. You will continue fighting to be strong in spirit and matter, because if until now there are diseases among you, it is because you have not known how to rise above the misery and pain of this life, due to the lack of spirituality and faith.
- 41. My Doctrine teaches not only to have faith in the power of God, but to have faith in yourselves. Whoever is a true spiritualist will be able at any hour to receive in his understanding the pure idea of his Lord, because both in his spirit and in his body there will be dignity. Finally, I say to you on this day: watch and pray, and may the power of your thought, raised in prayer to the Heavenly Father, descend and spread like balm over the sufferings of this humanity.

- 42. Beloved children, behold my divine presence with you, not made man as in the Second Time, but spiritually.
- 43. I speak to the whole that listens to me, but if you penetrate into my word you will feel that the Master speaks to every heart.
- 44. Do not become familiar with my word, see that it is modeling your spirit so that it affirms its plant on the path.
- 45. Elijah is the invisible Shepherd who leads the sheep to the safe fold, as Moses led you in the First Time to the Land of Promise.
- 46. When will this lost humanity follow in the footsteps of its Shepherd? I will enlighten her to find the way.
- 47. The path of which I speak is that of regeneration, that of spirituality, that of the practice of charity. May everyone who hears the anguished voice of the sick, the request of the tired and comfortless, open his heart and feel it throb with love and pity.
- 48. It is my desire that you let your spirit manifest in its true essence, so that you may be recognized as apostles of my Work.
- 49. I am preparing myself for the new generations who will take a step further along the way. You prepare the path for them.
- 50. It fell to you to listen to my divine teaching at this time, for so it was written. The clock marked the time when each one had to get to recreate under the shade of the corpulent tree where the Father dwells waiting for the return of the prodigal son for whom he always has a look of forgiveness, a welcome hug and a smile of love,
- 51. The light of my divine Spirit reaches the bottom of the heart through your brain. And I put my word on your lips so that you may fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 52. This word is not the work of human fantasy. It is the elevation that the spirit has reached, which has brought him closer to Me in this way; because you are understanding my Law, and as you develop within it you are reaching greater evolution.
- 53. Whoever does not understand me, even having listened to me, it is because he mixes his theories and ideologies of the Earth with my teachings, it is because he confuses spiritualism with dogmatic creeds and religious customs, imposed on them by their ancestors.
- 54. My Doctrine does not impose any dogma on you; your spiritual capacity is the only one that will give you the knowledge of my teaching. You should only follow that development without stopping, until your spirit has reached its perfection.

- 55. My desire, expressed in my Law and in my Doctrine, is that men fraternize, that they love one another, that there be peace in the world, that each man represent me on Earth by virtue and examples.
- 56. I have surprised the confused humanity in this Third Time and I have sent this divine inspiration to him so that he may be saved.
- 57. But I have had to fight their customs and ancient ways of worshipping me, because I have judged them inappropriate already of this time, and my struggle has been great with the conservatives of this heritage that is not mine.
- 58. The doctrine that I have brought to you and that I have named Spiritualist is the eternal one, the one that I have always taught you, but truly I tell you, whoever has never felt it, will not be able to say that he has understood it.
- 59. You must be at ease, because my coming marks in you a step on the path of spiritual progress.
- 60. Since you are still small and weak, you are not able to contemplate all the greatness that my revelation contains. But you will develop under my teachings and you will become a good example to those who expect you to mark with your life the spiritual path that humanity has lost. Do not despair or disappoint them if you come to them only with words and no example, because they will not recognize you as my disciples, you must bear witness to my teaching with your works.
- 61. How far men are from understanding the spiritual peace that will reign in the world! They try to impose it by force and threats, it is the fruit of his science, of which he boasts.
- 62. It is not that I come to ignore, or I am against the advances of humanity, because they are also a proof of their spiritual evolution; but I do tell you that it is not pleasant to Me, their boast of strength and earthly power, because with it, instead of making the cross of humanity light, they outrage the most sacred principles, they attack the lives that do not belong to them and sow pain, tears, mourning and blood, instead of peace, health and well-being. Why if the source from which he takes his science, which is my own Creation, which is inexhaustible in love, wisdom, health and life, his works manifest the opposite?
- 63. I want equality between my children, as I preached from the Second Time, but not as men conceive it only material. I inspire you equality through love, making you understand that you are all brothers and sisters, children of God.
- 64. Do not be afraid to bring these revelations to humanity; you will not be led to martyrdom, because those times have already passed, although you will be motive and investigations.

- 65. Thus I prepare you through the understanding of man. My word has the same essence in all the spokespersons and if you judge that it is different in everything, it is because you stop at the form and do not see the meaning.
- 66. I want to receive your works for the benefit of your brothers, I want to contemplate in you the practice of my teachings. How many wonders that surprise men you can do!
- 67. Fulfill, and through your merits, possess the Promised Land, that promise that will be in you eternal reality.
- 68. The son comes to his Father in search of warmth, he comes to make him his confidant to deposit in him, worries, bitterness, and concerns. And indeed I am pleased to listen to the inmost beat of your heart. This is what I approach among you, to give you the light of my teachings so that you may rise up. If I do not come to pour out the riches of the earth into your hands, nor do I want you to live in misery, then you will be able to show a clean example to future generations, when they know that you followed me and regenerated yourselves without pursuing petty interests or fanatically turning away from your material duties.
- 69. Build on solid ground, so that what I have raised up of spirituality and regeneration in you, unbelievers will not come to destroy it. But do not go to hide yourselves for fear of the world; this truth you will have to show to the world in the light of day; at this time you will not seek catacombs to pray and be able to love me. You will not weaken by speaking or by testifying about ME, in any way, because men will deny that I communicated with you, they will doubt that the multitudes of the sick and needy healed and found comfort in their sorrows, they will deny the wonders that I did to ignite your faith.
- 70. I will leave you the book of my teachings so that you can tell the world, this is what the Master bequeathed. And verily, how many, when they hear the reading of my word, will believe and how many sinners will be regenerated! Remember all these teachings so that you will not be surprised by the trials in your life.
- 71. You will continue to impart the balm throughout your journey, your word will be sweet advice for children, young people and the elderly, and just as you have been sought now, tomorrow you will continue to be requested. You will be called by the dying one who seeks your help, and your words will be like a path or a beacon in the supreme hour of the spirits.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 247

- 1. You are welcome, O people, who come to Me in increasing numbers every day. Here is the Master of all times who comes to deliver the lesson of love to those who wait for him with good will.
- 2. I receive you all as I did in the Second Half and I speak to you with the same essence, because I am the same Teacher. Among you are many of those who heard my word, of those who witnessed my passage through the Earth and who looked with indifference at my Works; but among them, many fell to me with respect, drank with anxiety my words, and were ecstatic with the light of my lessons, which offered them a paradise and an unknown world of eternal joys for the spirit. This is how the hungry and thirsty for love received me. The sick, the sad and the oppressed. How many sought Me and came to Me after long journeys, because they knew that healing was going to be done in them, that I could heal them, because I am the life and resurrection for the spirit!
- 3. Also in this time I have found hearts full of faith, which have come in haste and have known how to receive my divine word in their spirit and have healed.
- 4. There is much that I have to teach you so that you become my disciples and when you are ready, I will send you to humanity, I will open the ways for you to sow my seed and harmonize with all those who love me and seek me spiritually; but those who have not yet begun their steps on the path of spirituality, take them by the hand until you can find yourselves all unified marching along the same path.
- 5. Always go forward, my children, seek wisdom so that you may find the essence of life. Love and you will be able to penetrate my arcanum, there will be no secrets, everything will be revealed to you when you climb the peak of true love.
- 6. The children of today will be the apostles tomorrow, and you can become them from now on. Do not want, out of vanity, to leave the memory of your name in the brotherhood. Imitate the good apostles, surpass them if you want, but do it only for the love of humanity. Seek the good, work for peace, always point the way to perfection.
- 7. I inspire you in your meditations, so that you may go in my name to comfort the sick and to teach your brothers to return to Me, seeking harmony, health and peace. Give that beloved humanity the secret of health, tell it that it is necessary for it to return to simplicity, purity, prayer and pious practices and in this it will find everything it can desire. I will accompany you in the hour of your fulfillment, I encourage you to continue along that path in which you must all recognize each other, draw closer and form one family. Whenever you extend your hand to

give charity, my effluvium will descend and you will perceive that the atmosphere will be saturated with exquisite perfume that will emanate from your good works.

- 8. Blessed are all those who are opening the way for humanity, who are preparing its future. Mark this time of grace in which you live, with works that will be impressed on the conscience of your brothers. These will be your precursor steps, the best call you can make to them and the inheritance that will endure. .
- 9. Avoid them pain, prevent and teach with examples, so that humanity is soon channeled, I do not want to see her cry or continue stumbling is my beloved daughter whom I have come to rescue.
- 10. Walkers: you are under the shade of the stout tree and delighting in its fruit. Right here there is a source of pure, crystalline waters where you can quench your thirst. Because everything you need here you can find it.
- 11. You have left behind the mobs of men and women seeking the tree and the fountain.
- 12. I have seen you strong, when hunger, fatigue and thirst have disappeared from you, I have said to you: turn your eyes to those who are perishing from need.
- 13. The star that leads you and is your guide has shone on everyone, but not everyone has been able to contemplate it, and those are the ones who have gone astray.
- 14. This is how I contemplate the spirit of humanity at this time: hungry, because bread has been hidden from him, shipwrecked, because he has weakened before the passions of the world and has not found a saving hand that reaches out to him.
- 15. I am preparing you from now on as fishermen of spirits so that you can rescue your brothers with love.
- 16. Be a staff for the sick and the weary, for you are already strong. Heal the wounds, whether of the spirit or of the body, by pouring my balm on them. If the thirsty one does not have the strength to reach Me, you take him, the water to his lips.
- 17. This is my eternal Law of love that I am dictating to you; let your heart be the new ark where it will be kept, and then that inner light will be the one that guides your steps and traces the path to those who follow you.
- 18. My word is at this time the manna that nourishes your spirit in your journey of vicissitudes, hardships and struggles, similar to the crossing of the desert. But this manna is of eternal life, it is not like the one who fed the people of Israel only for the time that the desert journey lasted and of which the children of that people kept memory carrying a handful as a relic,

- 19. Men and women: remain faithful to my teachings, so that you may be among your brothers like suns that dispel the darkness; give a good example to childhood so that she may be in the bosom of the home like a lamp of inextinguishable light.
- 20. Blessed are my beloved creatures, in whom I contemplate the effort and at the same time the pain, a deep pain, because you know that this time is ending, and very little is what you have benefited from my teaching. But truly I tell you, the time of grace will not end. I will be close to you, guarding your passage. The eyes of the prophets will behold me, walking before the chosen people.
- 21. I am infinite love, sublime charity and I never leave my children helpless. My Spirit is always close to yours, waiting for the call, to give you my caress. You have never been the orphans and if at times you feel lonely, it is because you have abandoned me. But now I see that you want to feel the outpouring of my grace.
- 22. Blessed is the one who calls me, for I descend and remain in his heart. Whoever seeks the light of my Spirit will be enlightened. He who calls me as a Father, as a Father will find me. If you need me as a Doctor, you will have me with you and you will feel my balm. Whoever calls me as a brother, I will extend my charity to him to lead and comfort him, and whoever asks me as a Teacher, will receive the lesson in his heart.
- 23. Nothing is impossible for Me. I am the Almighty, and the infinite love that I feel for my creatures, makes me pour out my charity and my forgiveness among humanity, that I do not see your weaknesses, that I only come to raise the spirit, because he is part of my Spirit and belongs to me. Above him is consciousness, which is the divine spark that I have deposited in every creature. I have come to prepare you like a pillar, because I am going to build a new world, a world of peace and light.
- 24. And you, who, like the disciples of the Second Time, listen to my word, ask me to be a valuable instrument for my Work and I give you the strength and the light. In each of your steps you will feel me.
- 25. I want you to understand my word of this time, that it be engraved in your heart and also that you understand the meaning of my coming in the Second Time, because what happened at that time was the Work of Redemption of the Spirit.
- 26. I descended from perfection as a Savior, becoming a man on earth. I came to fulfill the mission of saving all creatures who, since Adam, had fallen into sin, due to their disobedience. His weakness caused his spirit to fall more and more, and at the right time, in fulfillment of the announcements of the coming of the Messiah, I became a man, in order to give my teaching and remove the chains of the spirit and give him the resurrection.

- 27. You all know what happened in the upper Room. The bread and wine that I offered to my disciples, was sustenance for the entire universe. It symbolized my essence and my love, which floats over all my children, believers and unbelievers. To all was given the light of my Spirit,
- 28. I washed the feet of my apostles to demonstrate my humility and ask them to get up on the roads of the Earth, to prepare with all my heart with my love, with this immense love that I feel for everyone, so that no one would get lost and everyone would come to Me. And this act teaches you to cleanse yourselves from all sin, when you are going to give beginning to the fulfillment of your mission.
- 29. He had hidden nothing from Me, what could men be plotting against me, that I had not known before? Everything was prepared according to my will, and as it unfolded, so was the way destined by Me, to convince the hearts. They took me to the cross and stripped my body, they tied my hands and my feet on the tree and this is the symbol of the cross.
- 30. The horizontal tree is the sin of the world, which stands in the way of the vertical tree. He ascends and points to the heights, but sin is always the barrier to rising to the divine.
- 31. I was buried in that tree and as my Spirit contemplated the coldness of the hearts, the horror and then their joy at seeing that martyred body and the face decomposed by pain, my lips uttered those words: "Forgive them Lord, they do not know what they are doing". And now at this time, I forgive you again, because you have not understood me yet; how many of my creatures claim to love me and do not love me, how many, believing to serve me, are serving temptation.
- 32. Again my eyes rest on the crowds, recognizing one and the other of those who surrounded me, of those who, having received wonders a while before, did not know how to recognize me.
- 33. I saw in those faces, not mercy, not love, that's why I said to humanity: "'I have thirst'. It was not the thirst of the body, it was the thirst of the spirit, that made those words come out, I was thirsty for the love of humanity. Far from loving, I saw in those the satisfaction, the pleasure for having made me suffer until death. Then the earth trembled, the sun went down, and it was that my Spirit was departing from the body of Jesus.
- 34. My children contemplated the body, on whom the whole weight of sin and the reproach of the world fell, and the tortured matter exclaimed: "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"
- 35. I then fixed my gaze on Mary's face full of pain, on my apostle John and on those women who accompanied Mary and knowing that humanity would recognize me, wanting to leave one more proof of love, I entrusted Mary with the care and protection of all my children and said to her: "Woman, behold your son" and to John: "Son, behold your mother". It was the inheritance

that I deposited in humanity at that moment. John represented the son, humanity. Mary was entrusted to you to watch over eternally, comfort and protect all creatures.

- 36. Then I looked for the one who was crying out in anguish, the one who could also be found hidden on a cross, and I penetrated into his heart and saw his great repentance. He said to me, "You who are perfect are being sacrificed, have mercy on me who have sinned." I comforted him by saying, "Truly and truly, in a few moments you will be with me in Paradise."
- 37. Bodily death was approaching Jesus and then I pronounced these words: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit"; I taught you to return to the Father, after the fulfillment of his commands. My Spirit was returning to His presence, to be unified with His Spirit.
- 38. My last words were, "All is accomplished." Blessed is the heart that can reach the end of his journey because I will receive him and he will find himself full of grace and perfection.
- 39. These are the seven words that the world, year after year, hears, without understanding their spiritual meaning.
- 40. My disciples and friends, after the death of Jesus, rescued the body, embalmed it as usual and buried it. For the next three days, my Spirit descended to the worlds where the spirits were waiting for me to give them freedom and point the way. Redemption also reached those creatures who dwelt in darkness, waiting for their Savior.
- 41. Then I appeared, making myself visible, and visited my Mother, Mary Magdalene, and also my disciples. And before my ascension I gave you the last teaching, to indicate to you how you were to conduct yourselves among humanity, carrying my infinite wisdom, the perfect teaching, to resurrect all spirits.
- 42. And now that the time to say goodbye to you is approaching, I say to you: After this stage of teaching, do not be afraid, the spirit has evolved and you do not need to contemplate me with material eyes. It is no longer necessary for you to hear my Word on material lips. The Spirit has evolved, has risen and he will receive spiritually. I will continue to point the way to each of my disciples.
- 43. I am giving my instructions for all my children. The Master tells you: when you have transformed your portions into fertile plots, where love bears fruit, union and fraternity will reign among you. Then you will be able to consider yourselves my disciples.
- 44. Sometimes I speak to you in figurative language so that you can penetrate into the deep lessons as my word is engraved in your imagination and I speak to you at length, so that there is nothing in which you stumble or fall into confusion. If it were not so, you would have already created insignia, grades and classifications among the disciples and the infants,

between the first and the last in your congregations; and in the midst of feasts, you would crown yourselves with fictitious laurels; because humans are inclined to vanity and ostentation.

- 45. Sow among yourselves the seed of brotherhood, which my apostles cultivated at that time. That seed was the example, with which they founded congregations, villages and cities.
- 46. What do you need to know to teach my doctrine? Love. It is impossible for you to be missionaries of Christ if you do not have love in your heart. You will all come to Me and it will be for love. Some will arrive sooner and some later; those who take longer for their own cause, will have to cry more; you are all like flowers, which do not open at the same time to receive the clarity of the new day. If your heart has remained closed to divine love, now I tell you: your past is past, now eternity claims you. I have in my hands the book of your past life, in which there are certainly many stains, but there are also the clean pages of your future life and of your transformation. I see everything and I know it.
- 47. I tell you again that you will all join me; but each one will have to conquer the height for himself. You can make that conquest easily by love or painfully by pain. I help you, I comfort you and I direct you, but it's up to you to do the rest. I strengthen you, and that strength is that of love, the true energy that moves the Universe, everything created and without which, you would not exist. I also hide from you the book of your past, for if you looked at its pages, you would weep with sorrow and become ill with sadness. In many, their horror and bitterness would be so great that they would consider themselves unworthy of forgiveness and redemption. There, in those darkness, my love also shines, preventing you from a terrible and endless agony, and preparing new paths where you can, with clean works, regenerate your spirit. But if you knew the future pages of the book of your life, how you would smile with joy!
- 48. When you have already risen, you will remember with joy your past sorrows and you will thank the Father, because those sorrows were less than you deserved.
- 49. Here is my word given by the understanding of man, which, in order to be perfect as you desire it, it is necessary that you be spiritualized and that you share in it with your brothers through whom I speak to you. Give them ideality, tranquility and encouragement; their work is delicate for the spirit and strongly burdensome for the matter. My Work needs strong spokespersons, only in this way will it be able to do the wonders that the unbelieving world demands, that is, those who imitate Thomas in their doubt, those who need to see and touch to be convinced, ignoring that they could also do wonders, if they imitated Thomas less and more the Master who speaks to you.
- 50. Spokespersons of my word: as long as your work is not understood and you see that you do not receive the care and consideration you deserve for the work you do, resign yourselves,

forgive, do not lose your affability; but when you feel the spiritual touch of my light that seeks your understanding, and then flows from your lips, think of Me, give yourselves with joy in my love, serve me with infinite joy, knowing that you are serving your brothers. I will respond to your preparation, filling you with grace in those moments. In order for you to be worthy of all this, it is necessary that you become sweet and carry in your heart the feeling of true charity.

- 51. Do not think at the moment of preparing for my communication, of wisdoms or philosophies of the Earth, because all this will be useless before my wisdom. I am the one who inspires you in your ecstasies and who gives you strength for the performance of your delicate mission. If you surrender yourselves to Me, what can you fear?
- 52. Pray, but let your prayer be formed with your intentions and deeds of the day, that will be your best prayer; but if you want to address me a thought, formulating with it a request, then tell me: "Father, your will be done in me". In it you will be asking for even more than you could understand and expect, and that simple phrase, that thought, will simplify that "Our Father", which you asked me in another time.
- 53. There you have the prayer that asks for everything and that will best speak for you, But let not your lips say it, but let your heart feel it, because to say is not to feel and if you feel it, you do not need to tell me. I know how to listen to the voice of the spirit and I understand his language.
- 54. What greater joy for you than to know this? Do you think I needed you to tell me what I have to do? Do not assert yourselves in the belief that for my communications it is necessary adequate places, special clothes and even determined attitudes for Me to manifest Myself. Days will come when my inspiration will be with you anywhere and at any time; in front of various crowds before which you will express my thought in words and languages that everyone will understand.
- 55. The only temple where this word will resonate will be in the heart of your brother. Are you going to learn languages in order to be able to give my word in languages other than the ones you speak? I tell you that you will express my ideas, which are light and each one will receive them in his own language, as it happened when my apostles spoke of my Kingdom to men of various tongues or languages. Those who accept these wonders, call them miracles, while others deny them, judging them impossible. But I tell you that they are small things that you will be able to do without effort when you are truly disciples of my love. Follow the impulses of your heart, O my spokesmen, without imitating anyone, see that each one has a mission to perform.
- 56. People: multiply, help these who are my instruments with your thoughts; they in their ecstasy give you the spiritual light, the delicacy that strengthens and delights you. They are for

you to learn. Tomorrow, others will do for you what you do for them today. You may say that the outer form of the language with which I spoke in the Second Half and the one I use now are different, and you will be partly right; because Jesus spoke to you at that time within the terms and customs of the peoples in which he lived, as I do today, according to the mentality of those who listen to my word; but the essence that comes from that word given in one time and in another, is the same, it is one, it is unchangeable. However, this has gone unnoticed by many who have a hardened heart and a closed mind.

- 57. There are always those who turn away from the root to go to the outside, where they get confused and lost without knowing it. The language manifested in any of my children by whom I speak to you, is of great simplicity and purity, reveals love and has a spiritual essence, but do not let yourselves be seduced by flowery terms that sound very good in your ear and say nothing to your heart.
- 58. Let your heart tremble before your brain, because the one owns this one. The higher a man is, the more he loves, the humbler he feels and the healthier he is.
- 59. Seek My Work in the purest and highest of your faith, your love and your conceptions. Do not complicate the clarity of this Doctrine with useless knowledge, nor obscure it with external cults, Do not forget that for these reasons and others that I will tell you later, you have strayed from the true path.
- 60. What do you prefer: to seek me through the objects you create to represent me, or to receive directly in your heart the touch of my love or the call of my voice? Spiritualize yourselves. Truly I tell you, whoever achieves this, will have something that is worth more than all, the titles and appointments of the Earth combined.
- 61. You will see wonders when this is and even before, many incredible events will happen. Go ahead, disciples! Do not allow yourselves to be surprised by spirits lacking light, whether incarnate or disembodied; but love them and help them, who are also my dearly beloved children, who will seek me as you sought me. Then I will go out to meet them and in my arms I will receive them as the prodigal.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 248

- 1. My peace be in every spirit. Feel this peace deeply, so that the light may spring up to discover the true paths for you, and you may turn away from the dark paths that for centuries you have traveled, stumbling among heathlands, From how much sadness you have covered the beautiful planet that I entrusted to you so that you may dwell for a moment of your eternal life.
- 2. Only with peace in your spirit will you be able to follow me and understand me. This chair that I give you is for strong spirits, for men tempered in pain and in love, so that these may later shine before humanity as examples.
- 3. If you think of the example of Jesus, you will make the most of my lessons, but if you persist in eating the bitter fruits that humanity cultivates, you will understand little or nothing of the Teacher's Doctrine. There are many dangerous or treacherous fruits, because they offer sweetness on the outside and hide poison inside.
- 4. I tell you again: Quiet your spirit, momentarily forgetting your problems, thinking that they are those of all humanity, since the world is living a time of restitution.
- 5. You are like shrubs, which sometimes have branches so dry and diseased, that they need the painful cutting of pruning, to ward off your ills and make you recover your health. My justice of love, by plucking from the human tree the diseased branches that eat away at his heart, lifts him up. When a man is about to have a limb cut off from his body, he groans, trembles and cowers, even knowing that it is to take away from him what is sick, what is dead and threatens what can still live. Also the rose bushes, when they suffer the cutting of the pruning, pour out their sap like tears of pain; but then, they will be covered with more beautiful flowers. My love, in an infinitely superior way, cuts the evil in the hearts of my children, sometimes sacrificing Myself. When men crucified me, I covered my executioners with my sweetness and my forgiveness and gave them life. In my words and in my silences I filled them with light, defended them and saved them. This is how I cut off evil, stopping it with my love and defending and saving the evildoer. Those pardons were, are still and will be eternally venerated of redemption.
- 6. Today, as yesterday, I come to lift you up in your falls, to interpose myself in your error. See how from Me, you have nothing to fear. Be afraid of yourselves.
- 7. I always show my children the easy, beautiful and safe way. I avoid the long, heavy and bitter walks that you create with your works. If you are lost or lazy and delay your arrival on the path of light, it is because you are obstinate in it.

- 8. I give you new revelations, so that you may also achieve new transformations. Nothing and no one will be able to oppose that my lectures, in the form of writings, reach the spirits. My word will destroy all the falsehood that has accumulated in human life.
- 9. I do not come to provoke a slight strife, but a great war of ideas, in which the inspired will shine. I will inspire the word to you, so that you will analyze my teaching.
- 10. Come to the Master and learn from Him so that you may destroy the misinterpretations that have been taught you about the scriptures of past times. Those erroneous interpretations that have been like thick veils, have not allowed you to look at the truth.
- 11. You have been told of the AntiChrist, to whom my disciple John refers in revelation, and in your confusion, you have attributed that personality to many of your brothers, both of the past and of the present. Today I tell you: that AntiChrist, as humanity has conceived him, neither has existed nor will exist. AntiChrist, is everyone who does not love, because Christ is the love of the Creator. See then how your world is full of AntiChrists blinded by materialism.
- 12. I tell you, it is better for you to be full of uncertainties and denials, than full of false statements or lies that pass for truths. The sincere denial that is born of doubt or ignorance does you less harm than the hypocritical affirmation of a falsehood, the clean doubt that is hungry for understanding is better than the firm belief of any myth. Desperate uncertainty, crying out for the light, is better than fanatical or idolatrous firmness. Today, the unbelievers, the distrustful and the bitter abound everywhere. They are rebels who often see more clearly than others, who do not feel ritualism, nor are they convinced by the affirmations they have heard from those who lead men spiritually; because all those complicated theories do not fill their thirsty heart with pure waters that calm their anguish. Those who you judge rebellious, often have more light in their questions than those who, believing themselves wise or great, answer them. They feel, see, feel, hear and understand more clearly than many who call themselves teachers in the divine lessons.
- 13. And so you dispute about the dreaded and terrible end of the world that you assumed at the door of each of your wars. I also tell you now that the end that you are waiting for will not come; my words of the Second Time referred to a materialized and scientific world that does not honor me, love me, or recognize me.
- 14. You have believed to the letter in the coming of men who will call themselves Christs and you have ended up believing and understanding that these will be the false Christs.
- 15. You persist in wanting to understand the symbols backwards, you become so attached to them that you get confused and at last you don't know what to think. Stop thinking so much,

purify your spirit and your heart and come to Me. I will give you the light and reveal to you what you should know, both for your material improvement and for your spiritual ascension.

- 16. Who are the false Christs? All those who proclaim superiority and virtue and claiming to be disseminators of good, do the opposite.
- 17. You still speak of the terrible justice of God, of the wrath of Jehovah, of the "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth" of the day of judgment in which I will be the avenging judge, how many days of judgment have you had during your existence? But in those sad moments for your spirit, I have not been your judge, but your defender. Anger cannot exist in my Spirit, so how could I manifest it? There is only harmony in me. Those who are paid an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, are you. My justice is loving and it is you who ask for the opportunity to purify yourselves, for I do not punish you.
- 18. To those of you who are walking on lost paths, I am soon to receive you and give you my strength and my light when you call me, No matter that in your matter and in your spirit you bring the imprint of the great sinners. I will make you bless those who have offended you and that you bless God for having seen this wonder possible in you. Then you will be beginning to feel the love of Christ in your heart. There will be those who think when they hear these words: How is it possible that great sinners can receive this grace just as the righteous who possess it by merit? Oh, humanity, humanity, that you do not see beyond your eyes! I have always given you my benefits by grace, before you become deserving.
- 19. I respond the same to a pure thought, as to the sad lament of anyone who approaches Me stained, provided that even a small flash of humility or recognition arises from him, for his lack of love for his brothers.
- 20. I am the defender of the weak who cry in the midst of their helplessness and ignorance. I am the divine hope that calls and comforts the one who cries, I am the sweet Jesus who gently caresses the one who moans in his pain and in his restitution.
- 21. I am the Savior, your Redeemer; I am the truth within the reach of man.
- 22. Here is one more of my lessons disciples, truly I tell you that when you think you are strong, great or exalted, you move away from Me, because your pride drowns the feeling of humility; but when you consider yourselves small, when you recognize that you are like atoms in the midst of my Creation, then you come closer to Me, because through your humility you admire me, love me and feel me close; it is when you think of everything great and mysterious that God encloses and that you would like to know and know, it seems to you to hear the echo of the divine murmur in your spirit.

- 23. I am the Teacher of your spirit and your Savior. The matter in you, is one of so many instruments that have been given to you; but the most when incarnating, they tend to forget me and go astray influenced by the life that surrounds them on Earth, it is when the spirit of true greatness and elevation is still lacking, others, without forgetting that I am their Lord and their Father, they are insatiable in asking, but greedy when it comes to giving, those lack greatness of spirit to know how to love; they think they know how to ask, but they do not know how to give; they do not care about learning to ask and less about learning to give, the only thing you should ask Me is that I do my will in you, because you have already recognized that my will is just, perfect and loving.
- 24. I have said to you, "Ask and it will be given to you."
- 25. Do you consider that sentence or that request insignificant? Truly I tell you, whoever raises her to ME, feeling her, will have found a, source of wonders; as for giving, give all that love advises you.
- 26. You try in the world to lull the purest feelings of the spirit to sleep with vain sensations; but since the Divine Spirit is latent in your being, you will all have to surrender to Him, some first, others later.
- 27. Men will not be able to fight eternally against God, against the only one who can raise you from your condition of imperfect beings, to the heights of the perfect.
- 28. I will teach you with my Doctrine the true meaning of life, and to interpret with justice not only my word of this time, but also that of the past time, because with your erroneous interpretations, you have created fanatical practices based on my words, that is why your materialism does not let you understand, when I told you: "The Heavens and the Earth will pass away, but my word will not pass away". Do you think: Is it possible that the Heavens will also pass away like the Earth? Here is your lack of penetration, I wanted to tell you in this, that this Heaven that you look at and this Earth in which you dwell, would pass, since time marks its imprint on them second by second, but that the essence and substance of my word would not pass, because it is eternal because it is divine, and the divine is immutable; your Earth and your Heaven are transformed and pass insensibly for men, while my love remains unalterable, my love does not pass, because the Universe is full of it.
- 29. Jesus came to teach you love, not to satisfy your vain curiosities; but how few know how to love in his name. Whenever you do something good, you say: I am noble, I am generous, I am charitable, that is why I do this; I tell you: if you did these works in the name of your Lord, you would be humble because goodness is from God and I have given it to your spirit, then whoever attributes his good works to his human heart, is denying his spirit and; on the other

hand, when you do an evil, you wash your hands like Pilate, and you attribute that fact to the Father saying: it was the will of God, it was written; God willed it, it is destiny.

- 30. You say that nothing happens without the will of God to apologize for your mistakes, but in truth I tell you that you are mistaken because if your mistakes, your little things happen without the will of God; see how the Almighty never imposes himself by force on you, by his power, that you do with your weaker brothers. Verily I say to you, evil, impurity, disharmony are yours; love, patience, serenity are God's; when you love, it is the Creator of your spirit who is inspiring you, but when you hate, it is you, it is your weakness that drives you and loses you.
- 31. Whenever something bad happens in your life, be sure that it is your own doing, but then you ask yourself: Why does God allow it? That He will not suffer for our sins; will He not weep when He sees us weep? What would it cost you to prevent us from these falls? I tell you, as long as you do not love, God will be something for you that you will not be able to understand, because the magnanimity of your Creator is above your understanding.
- 32. Become strong, great, wise, learn to love; when you love, you will not have the childish tendency to want to analyze God, because then you will look at Him and feel Him, and that will be enough for you.
- 33. My love comes to answer those questions that sometimes in your sorrows you ask yourselves: I only allow you to come to know the taste of the fruit that you have cultivated, so that you may feel something of what you have made yourself feel; but I also tell you that when you fill your chalice, being within my reach to avoid pain, I let it and even death be in you, because your spirit is higher than all those little sensations that prove it through matter.
- 34. This is why Jesus came among men, to teach you how a high spirit should receive the lashes, the insults and the thorns, so that if they crucify you, you will have the courage to stand before the executioner or the slanderer, loving and blessing him.
- 35. This is how you must leave the world and the body.
- 36. But today I welcome you in this dawn of grace, in which my word returns to you through the human understanding.
- 37. You are preparing, humanity, to commemorate the birth of Jesus.
- 38. Christmas party, of joy and evocation.
- 39. For the rich and powerful, it means worldly satisfactions and pleasures; for those who are in imitation of Christ, who had neither bed nor home the night he was born, it is a feast with privations, but with spiritual joy.

- 40. Christian humanity, who are preparing to adorn your altars and prepare your feasts, truly I tell you, your heart is empty. Have you not thought that these altars that you erect and those images with which you represent me, are only a recreation for your eyes and an imitation of the divine, which is very far from reality? I have always come to dwell in the temple of true humility. This is how I have taught you to fulfill your mission with all love and self-denial.
- 41. Today I contemplate that that teaching has been distorted, that its essence has been forgotten by this Christianity, because those who mourn homes are called Christians, those who make ostentation of greatness and power and those who promote wars are also called Christians. But not everyone will follow that example and that path, because many will awaken, recognizing that the greatness of the spirit is in the essence of the heart, where the pure feelings that God inspires in man nest.
- 42. It is about two thousand years since I came into the world as a man. If I remind you, it is so that you can see how far you are from fulfilling my teaching. My example of a perfect man began from the moment of my birth, continued throughout my childhood and my youth, until it ended when I breathed my last on the cross of martyrdom. That story, written with my blood, is the book of life and the beginning of human redemption.
- 43. I came to dwell among men to make them understand that the Father's love for them is so great that I came to limit myself to live humanly with you far from all this, from the concept that the princes who exercised the Law that Moses left them had of Divinity. How could they conceive the Son of God in poverty, when they lived in opulence? How could the carpenter's son bow down to Jesus, if they felt privileged? My doctrine of love and gentleness was not understood by them. My cradle was so humble that no one of those approached, not even to lavish a caress or a look at me; but Nature was moved by my presence as a man and she in her different kingdoms, opened her bosom to welcome me, while the light of the Eternal, symbolized in a star, announced to the world the arrival of the Messiah.
- 44. Now, in this time when I did not have to be born as a human creature, or become a man to be persecuted, the light of my Spirit that descends on you will be contemplated by humanity, which will be able to recognize where my word is being poured out.
- 45. Today I come as a light, as an essence, to fill men of good will with peace, those who have known how to remember this day with spirituality and joy, and those who have offered me as a tribute, their heart.
- 46. Suffering and humility, is what you offer to your Lord, remembering that your Master thus came into the world to suffer.



- 47. I receive this offering and kindle in your heart an inextinguishable flame. If I offered myself in sacrifice to teach you the way of your redemption, do not forget that I am always ready to extend my charity to save you.
- 48. Your spiritual childhood has passed and you must understand your evolution.
- 49. I have given you my representation, because I have said to you, He who fulfills as a disciple will be like his Master. Sow love, deposit peace in hearts, perform miracles; raise the dead to the life of grace, to the truth.
- 50. Spiritualist: be the interpreter and emissary of my word. On this day I caress all men who remember my coming, according to the teaching they have received.
- 51. As my divine ray ascends from heaven, my inspiration will descend on you so that you will understand my word. I want to contemplate you united in a single desire: peace among humanity.
- 52. Blessed is he who comes after Me, for he will have the light of my Divine Spirit. The one who seeks me, it is because he has felt within himself that the time of his evolution has come.
- 53. The human mind tries to break the chains of slavery that have bound it. I have told you that this is the time when the mind and the spirit must seek their freedom, because an infinite field stretches out before them where they can know and achieve more than their heart has shown them. Thus man will be perfected and will attain more wisdom, then there will be truth in every human idea.
- 54. Today I come speaking to you through multiple spokespersons, leaving through it a book for your spirit, as in the Second Time I left a legacy of wisdom and love to this humanity; because the foundations of my Doctrine are of love, that universal and superior force that tends to unite all beings in a single family.
- 55. This divine quality you must possess because there can be no charity where there is no love. But I have filled you with love so that whenever the opportunity to practice charity presents itself, you do it, knowing that it is not limited or subject to a certain form. In order for you to develop these faculties, I have given you a part of Myself, the one that has lived in you, it is your spirit enlightened by consciousness that makes you understand that you come from Me.
- 56. Thus you manage to understand that the divine force manifests itself in everything that is life, because life is everything that surrounds you. I have taught you not to limit your God in one way. I can have all the forms or not have any, because I am the Creator.

- 57. When your intelligence takes you to the beginning of life and you discover there how creatures are born and transformed, you will marvel at understanding the explanation of many of my lessons. There you will discover that God is manifested in everything, from beings imperceptible to your gaze to the worlds and major stars.
- 58. In this way you will understand that man is not the creator of life or elements, that he only uses and transforms what has already been created, for that I have put man in the midst of creation and to develop all the gifts and powers that I have clothed him with.
- 59. Creation is God himself and the time will come when men who are unaware of the relationship that exists between the Creator and man, understand that everything that man does, he takes from the divine power.
- 60. Man has a development as has everything that forms Creation. He was small at first. His intelligence was in accordance with the primitive life he led; but God made him develop by himself, that he knew what is good and evil so that he could discover in himself his spiritual part and his material part, because he at first did not know his spirit. Thus man developed, knowing where he comes from and where he is going, recognizing his faculties that will lead him to perfection. Thus he has come to this time when I have revealed to him that an existence is not enough for the perfecting of the spirit.
- 61. Of this you can have a clear proof, when you verify that the experience of the man of now is greater than that of men of long ago; because it is the spirit that brings with it the light gathered in the paths of previous lives. And you have called this time the century of light, because of the advances of human science and it is that the divine light has shone in every understanding.
- 62. I, the Father, am the one who speaks to you. For those who doubt, I make my word clear and precise; it manifests itself according to the capacity of the speaker, his brain receives the transmission of my wisdom and expresses it according to its scope, but the essence is the same in all interpreters.
- 63. I receive and bless you all.
- 64. Here is the perfect judge among you, the one who knocks on the doors of your sensitivity to make you understand how little importance your thoughts, words and deeds may have, before his omnipotence, justice and wisdom. It has managed to evolve your spirit in such a way that your conscience not only judges the faults of your present existence, but also reveals to you ancient debts contracted with my divine justice.
- 65. When your senses have reached a greater spirituality, the memory of your past and the intuition will be clearer in you. Now it is only a vague presentiment that you have of all this,

but that nevertheless helps you to carry your cross with resignation and conformity, with the certainty that in this way your spirit is cleansed and saved.

- 66. Those who yesterday mocked Jesus by looking at him panting with the cross on his back, are those who have now meekly taken up his cross to climb the hill. Those who shouted at that time: Crucify him! now they have consecrated themselves to serve and love me.
- 67. Those cries pierced my heart, those hatreds and blasphemies wounded me, but I did not put them to death, I forgave them and gave them new life, because they did not know what they were doing.
- 68. Spiritually I am still embedded in the cross, although materially you have detached my body from the tree. Even my side pours blood and water and all the wounds are fresh, because you still do not love each other, because there are still hatreds and wars.
- 69. Verily I say unto you, prepare yourselves that ye may hear clearly the voice of conscience, and that the eyes of your spirit may behold the truth of all that I have told you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 249

- 1. Beloved people, behold the Word among you, the same one who spoke to you in the Second Time, who today manifests himself spiritually through the understanding of man.
- 2. Truly, I tell you, Jesus' existence among men was not sweet. From my childhood the chalice of bitterness came to my lips. But this is what I came for: to suffer from the beginning to the end, to show you the way of redemption and to teach you that if I, the owner of life, peace and happiness, renounced my Glory to suffer for you on earth, what is it for you to do? What can you expect from the joys, pleasures and victories of your earthly plane?
- 3. The Christian world still commemorates the day when Jesus came into the world, but even on the days of commemoration the din of war is heard, and men are killed. Women are left homeless and children orphaned. While Mary, the Mother, spreads the mantle of her love over the Universe. She is tenderness, warmth, the eternal lap, the hearth. The most perfect Mother of Jesus as a man, she also gave her divine lesson that began in the manger of the stable and ended on the cross of Calvary.
- 4. May peace be with men of good will who love, bless and watch over humanity.
- 5. My creatures who come to seek me without asking me for anything, waiting only for what it is my will to grant you; and when you feel my love and my caresses, you receive them with deep love, you are entrusting your thoughts to me and you tell me that you long to perfect yourselves.
- 6. You are like the birds that go after the nest in which to take shelter, you have approached each other in search of warmth, and my word has fed you and satisfied your heart.
- 7. On this day, you come to present to me your works. You leave behind you, tears and sufferings and you hope that the new year will bring the long-awaited peace for humanity.
- 8. You thank me for having found me after having suffered misunderstandings and disappointments and by feeling loved by me, you raise a song of gratitude.
- 9. You are discovering the treasure, the inheritance that you were looking for and by penetrating into your spirit, you have marveled at finding your gifts, at contemplating virtues that were hidden and forgotten,
- 10. You have found in Me the love you had sought, the true Teacher, the loyal friend. All the noble fibers of your spirit have been awakened and you feel the longing to tell humanity that my Spirit is vibrating above all being, that my light has become a word to be heard by all and that the instrument I have chosen is man, the one who has become by my will the spokesman

of my teaching. If, when the good news reaches men through you, you are heard, rejoice, if they do not hear you, do not be afraid, for I will manifest myself in many ways to overcome human reluctance.

- 11. In the Second Time I said to my disciples, "I will return and speak to the spirit of man, when he has known sin in its greatest height," but I warned them in what way I would return, spiritually, and here you have me fulfilling my promise. Those disciples asked me, "How will we recognize you?"And I gave you the signs of my coming. But you see that although those apostles are not on earth, you whom I have chosen at this time to give my teaching to you, have known the voice of your Father.
- 12. When I arrived at Calvary and took my chalice, many of those who are now hearing me speak through the channel of man were present. They did not understand who the One who was speaking to them was and those are you who despised my teaching and who now say to me: "Teacher, we love you, we want to follow you, if at another time we did not recognize you, now we understand our mistake and we ask for forgiveness. Let us follow closely in your footsteps."
- 13. And I say to you: O disciples, open your hearts and let my word, like a fertile seed, germinate, grow and bear fruit, let this teaching leave in you all its benefits and may these be for all your brothers and sisters!
- 14. The time is coming when the human spirit will seek the truth, by then my seed will be scattered over the entire face of the Earth and apostles will arise everywhere,
- 15. Today prepare yourselves, be patient in the struggle. All your sufferings will be rewarded, feel my caress and my forgiveness that come to soften your sorrows. In this way you are purifying yourselves to come to Me clean and by speaking to you like this, you feel peace and your heart is calmed.
- 16. Leave your sadness, do not look for me on the path of pain, come to Me who am love.
- 17. I want to see you strong, patiently carrying your cross and spreading gifts in your path. Watch over each of your works so that you may always be worthy of the peace that I offer you.
- 18. Multitudes, my children who come in search of light: you wait for my words, you wait for my thoughts to be able to forget your bitterness.
- 19. Here you have gathered and found my light in the essence of my teaching. When you talk to each other, you have understood that it was the same cause that made you all look for me in this word and that this cause was the thirst for truth, the thirst for love.

- 20. There is very little that I have had to give you, people, because everything that you have come to ask of me, you already carried in your spirit. I have only had to teach you to look into the eternal of your being so that there you may discover your inheritance and your wealth.
- 21. Only my light opens the eyes of the spirit to the truth, only it illuminates the endless path of true wisdom, the path of your redemption.
- 22. The more you search on that path, the more you will find; the deeper you go, the greater treasures you will find, treasures that were hidden but that exist in your spirit and in the life to which he belongs.
- 23. How many riches that you had forgotten and how many new wonders, you will find on this path!
- 24. You have to learn a lot to become sensitive to my inspirations, and to my calls. How many times do you perceive the vibrations of the spiritual without being able to understand who is calling you! That language is so confusing for you that you fail to understand and end up attributing spiritual manifestations to hallucinations or material causes.
- 25. Hard are your hearts and foolish are your understandings that do not allow the spirit to receive the influence of its true abode. Not so the people of God in the early times, spirituality was cultivated by those men of simple heart and high spirit, who were concerned with the fulfillment of the Divine Law and the observance of the laws of the Earth.
- 26. I want to be felt and loved again as in those times, but in a more spiritual way.
- 27. This was announced by prophets, by my word and by one of my apostles. If you really came to unite all those revelations into one, you would be amazed at the clarity with which they tell you about this time that you are living and the manifestations that you are contemplating,
- 28. My communication through the human understanding will be brief, because if it were prolonged you would stay stationary, you would devote yourselves only to recreating yourself with my word and you would end up familiarizing yourselves with my presence. Soon my manifestation in this form will end and then you will be forced to study what you have heard, to perfect your prayer to feel my presence and to prepare yourselves better to become worthy of my wonders,
- 29. Two mistakes I wish you to avoid: that you get stuck in the routine of your practices, and that you pretend to walk fast. Go step by step, firmly to the goal that I set for you, so you will ascend, cleaning the stains of your spirit and paying off debts; you will be approaching eternal life, destined as a shelter for all spirits when they reach the perfect state.

- 30. When you hear me, O my little ones, some of you pray imploring my forgiveness, others weep: I see tears of love, of repentance, of fear: I receive everything. See how many ways you are listened to by your Teacher, who knows how to interpret all languages.
- 31. When you are listening to me, you would not want this hour to pass. What peace, what tranquility, what infinite sweetness! your spirit tells me. But I answer you: this peace, this sweetness, this joy of feeling, of loving, of knowing and of power, you will have in the spiritual life, not for an hour, but for all eternity.
- 32. I will wait for you in that Promised Land and my light will follow you on your journey until you reach Me, because I am the light that descends to illuminate your path.
- 33. In my word I have given you prophecies that you have seen fulfilled, so that those who hear your testimony may share in your faith. How much joy there will be in those who, living dead to the faith, suddenly open their eyes and discover eternal life above them and within them, the likeness to the same Divinity! In that instant, existence will change for those beings, because they will stop being those who ask to be those who give thanks. Because the one who asks is because he has not recognized that he has enough, and the one who gives thanks is the one who is convinced that he has more than he deserves.
- 34. When you contemplate the wonders of nature and realize that you have been objects of divine love and charity, has not a thanksgiving sprung from your heart? What greater proof of gratitude can you give me at that moment, than your admiration, your humility and your confession of my greatness? It was then neither pain, nor need, nor interest, that have exalted your love for Me.
- 35. When you say a prayer of gratitude, accompany it with works that confirm that feeling.
- 36. I must remove all confusion from you, because the time in which I speak to you in this way is already very short and at the end of 1950, you will recognize in yourselves a greater understanding of my Work, because you will have studied my teaching more thoroughly, helped by the wise counsels of my spiritual world. These pedestals, to whom the mission of transmitting the divine message has been entrusted, will increasingly be prepared with greater knowledge of their responsibility.
- 37. By the time I lift up my word, there will be a cleansing of practices and customs among you all. Then, whoever wants to follow me with the banner of truth, let him get up and follow me, and whoever out of selfishness or personal interest persists in falsifying what is pure, will be subject to suffer the consequences of his disobedience and lack of zeal.
- 38. I will not be the one to punish the son: he will pass his sentence himself. All weeds will be cut off by the roots.

- 39. To this spiritualist people, I have liberated them, I have illuminated their fields and I have removed the barriers and obstacles, but for so many benefits, they also have great responsibilities, Watch, so that you listen clearly to the voice of your conscience, which will indicate what you should do and will give you the alert voice at every moment.
- 40. In this year, which has been one of preparation for you, because you have struggled to break the chains that bound you to a fanaticism that impeded your spiritual development, you had the great will to divest yourselves of many prejudices. From that moment you feel freer and closer to the truth, now you will feel stronger for the fight.
- 41. How many events will happen! How many small worlds that man has created will be destroyed! Verily I say to you, all false greatness and all selfish work will be annihilated.
- 42. Among you, there are few who have understood my teaching, but when the time comes for my departure, I will leave my disciples with the knowledge and the necessary strength to face the struggle, because the Master is forgiving of you, because he sees your effort, which although small, is worthy and I receive it. You are convinced that you are working for the spirit, that what you sow now with bitterness will bear sweet fruits tomorrow. Who, knowing this, will dare to waste his time?
- 43. Soon you will see that my Doctrine is being made known in different languages. Then, my word, my teaching, will put you in communication with men from distant regions, and even if you have never looked at each other, you will recognize each other, although there are lands and seas in between, you will be united and identified by my Work.
- 44. When the year 1950 ends there will be uncertainty and doubt in many of you. Why do some who have greater intelligence than those who believe in my communication doubt my manifestations? Because it is not human knowledge, nor is it the mind that can judge my truth, and when man thus understands it, he allows himself to be invaded by a fear of everything new, of everything that he judges unknown, to reject it unconsciously. And you, the weak, the unprepared, those who cannot reach the height of men recognized for their intelligence, are those who believe, those who have faith and know how to delve into the mysteries of the spiritual. Why? For it is the spirit that reveals to the mind eternal life and its wonders.
- 45. Human intelligence represents a force, with which you are going to engage in struggle, because through it, man has forged ideas and concepts of the spiritual, which have not been revealed to him by the spirit.
- 46. For that struggle you will be strong, with a strength that will also come from the spirit. Your strength will never rest on your matter, nor on the power of money, nor on earthly supports; only your faith in the truth that you carry will make you win in the contest.

- 47. The world will tremble when my word is heard among the nations, because the spirit of humanity, which is prepared for this revelation, will vibrate with joy and at the same time with fear; then, whoever wants to know the truth, let him free himself from the slavery of his material ideas and recreate himself before the luminous horizons that are presented to his sight. But whoever persists in his obfuscation and in fighting against this light, remains free to do so.
- 48. Conversion to spirituality will bring friendship and fraternity among the nations, but you must prepare yourselves, because the contest will be great. If men rise up in wars, it is not because this is my will, but because they have not understood the Law of God.
- 49. Since spiritual evolution is subject to a just law, man finds purification in his path, in this way he makes himself justice before God.
- 50. This time has surprised humanity very far from the road. War, famine, plague, mourning and destruction are voices that speak of the lack of charity, spirituality and justice that prevail in the world.
- 51. Understand that I inspire you with peace, I have never incited you to war.
- 52. In the midst of this chaos, I have come to teach you, taking you away from the whirlwind of passions to reveal to you what I promised you in other times, to tell you that, although you are small and humble, your spiritual preparation and your faith will transform you into strong soldiers and self-sacrificing apostles of my Work.
- 53. The world will feel my presence in you, it will remember my Law forgotten today and it will know the new revelations and teachings. Humanity will see me in all my splendor as I receive the testimony of your works of love.
- 54. If your faith weakens in the face of great trials, you will not be able to inspire your brothers and sisters with faith, you will not be able to heal the sick, or move the sinner's heart, or comfort the sad. You will feel at times deprived of that power to illuminate the paths, to open doors to those in need. You will feel unworthy to take the blind man by the hand to guide him and then your heart will weep bitterly. It will be when you pray with all your trust placed in Me that I will receive you, I will listen to you, I will give peace to your spirit and I will light the lamp of your faith with the inextinguishable light of my love.
- 55. I have wanted to form with you a people, a family united in my Law, that loves one another, where there is no ill will, so that you may serve as an example to your brothers and be the foundation of my sanctuary.
- 56. I am not asking for impossible things, I just want there to be truth in your works and words. If you practice my teaching with humility and understanding, if you know how to have virtue

and simplicity in your life, you will not have to speak or strive to awaken the spirit of your brothers, the testimony of your charity will suffice.

- 57. You will not be the only ones on whom this responsibility rests, new multitudes, new farmers and new soldiers will come with as much or greater zeal and love than you, those who will manage to take a step further on the path of evolution.
- 58. As I taught the twelve apostles of the Second Time to heal the sick, to love one's neighbor, to forgive offenses, to free the possessed and to raise the dead with words and deeds of love, I have also taught you, so that you may be the true apostles of my Doctrine.
- 59. Quiet your mind, prepare your heart, for truly I tell you that according to your preparation, so you will receive from Me and I can tell you: here you have me fulfilling my promise that I would be with you again.
- 60. Speak to me in the most intimate of your being, because I listen to your spiritual language, you make me aware of your vicissitudes, but I also contemplated that you suffer when you see the suffering that humanity rushes like a cup of bitterness in this time, because the world has unknown me and has fallen into the clutches of temptation and is debating in its darkness and suffering. I approach full of humility to knock on the doors of every heart to give men comfort, peace, bread for their spirits, but humanity has forgotten ME, throws me away from itself because it has unknown me. Humanity cries its loneliness because it feels far away from me, because it has not heard this word that I am giving to you, that is why I remind you again of the sublime mission that you have to fulfill among humanity.
- 61. I have filled you with my power so that you may awaken the spirits, so that you may give my peace, so that you may pray for those who do not know how to pray, so that feeling the pain of your brothers, you may pray for them. You are the people to whom I have awakened and to whom I have graced so that you may take the first steps of fulfillment full of love, fraternity and forgiveness. Be the true disciples who study and practice the lesson that I have come to deliver to you, because as my disciples I will leave you on earth.
- 62. People: among you are the unbelievers who are not satisfied with the essence of my word, those who, not feeling a true faith in my spiritual manifestation, seek me in materialism, in material songs and prayers, in rites and ceremonies, because their spirits have not yet been strengthened in the truth and for this reason they turn away from Me.
- 63. I have taught you a lot, I have promised to dwell in the sanctuary that you prepare for me in your heart, but those who practice a materialized cult believe that they please me and fulfill their mission better and I say to them: I have clearly given you my teaching, why do you still remain asleep? I have spoken a lot to you and very little is what you have learned, when I have

come to make great revelations to you, you have rebelled and said: this way of worshiping the Father does not please us, we will remain stationed in our practices because the way of paying a spirit-to-Spirit worship to the Father, we have not learned it. But I tell you: the times will pass and you will fall asleep and you will not have the luminous awakening that lifts your spirit, tomorrow you will think yourselves orphans of Me and being so close to you you will not feel me because you have not learned to feel me.

- 64. Remember, O beloved people, that in all times your Father has spoken to you. In the Second Time the Divine Master showed you the path of evolution, leaving imprinted on it his footprints so that you reach the true Homeland. At this time I have enlightened your spirit, I have prepared you with my word and with my grace so that you may rise up to work in imitation of Elijah and thus become the guides of humanity.
- 65. This is the time when I have come to gather and to gather the twelve tribes of the chosen people of Israel so that they may receive anew the teaching of the Divine Word. As a Teacher I have materialized my teaching among you. With my word I have come to prepare you, to guide you, but this form of communication with you will soon pass.
- 66. Israel, become the guides of humanity, give him this bread of eternal life, show him this Spiritual Work so that the different religions will be spiritualized in my Doctrine and thus the Kingdom of God will be over all men.
- 67. I come to give you milk and honey, because you are the people who have to fulfill a delicate mission, a mission that will not be a heavy cross on your shoulders. You are the people who have once again recognized me and you want to rise up full of spirituality to show your banner before humanity.
- 68. I have taught you to live in harmony with me and to be humble and simple in all your acts and thoughts. I have taught you that while man feeds his wars to kill himself, you must be the soldiers of my Divinity, who carry in your hands the weapons of light to combat hatred and the darkness of the world.
- 69. See, my people, how humanity is struggling around you in its anguish and in its pain and you are the ones indicated to bring the comfort, the encouragement and the love of my Divine Spirit.
- 70. Behold, when you have fulfilled in this way, you will feel my peace and from this peace you will share humanity. Strip yourselves of all material ambition and put on my love so that my mercy may be manifested for you throughout the earthly world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 250

- 1. What spirit, hearing me speak of the Land of Promise, does not feel the desire to dwell in it? The purpose of my communication between you is to help your spirit to reach the abode of light and eternal peace, from where the greatness of your Creator is perceived. A path has been traced for you from all time, so that through it you may arrive at the gates of that eternity, of that life that awaits your spirit.
- 2. I have forgiven you and I have lightened your burden of restitution so that you may hasten your step, wash away your guilt and feel comforted to start the walk again. Great is the mission and the struggle that you have on Earth, but it is greater in these times of wars and calamities, in which you must learn to pray with such devotion that your spirit, invisible and intangible to others, manages to stop the advance of the war and spread the mantle of my peace over the peoples.
- 3. That nation where you dwell is not the New Jerusalem, because that city awaits you spiritually; but it has been chosen for my manifestation at this time and will be like a door that will lead you to the white city that my apostle John contemplated in his ecstasy.
- 4. Foreigners will enter your city and you will see them as brothers by the spirit, without despising those because they are of other races.
- 5. Lift up your thoughts for a few moments and I will make the rumor of war reach your heart, the lament of men, the pain of mothers, the cry of children, so that you understand your mission and rise up to fulfill it. This is the time of justice, in which you are seeing how the rich miser and the powerful and selfish nation have their power taken away from them; just as the one who has taken what is foreign without the permission of its owner to increase his wealth, the day has also come to see how other hands take away what he rightfully owned.
- 6. You, in your material poverty, think that you are exempt from my justice, but I tell you that you are mistaken, because you can also become rich greedy for the spiritual wealth that I am giving you.
- 7. Today I have invited you to raise your thoughts so that you may try to feel the pain that afflicts the nations and I have contemplated that you still do not know how to feel the pain of your brothers, even when even the air you breathe is saturated with that pain. Will it be necessary for you to go through that test and to hurry that chalice, so that you can understand the pain that overwhelms humanity? Your heart is still hardened and the crystal clear water of love does not flow from it.

- 8. Blessed is the one who rises up to serve his brothers, because he has seen the calamities that afflict them, I will give him rest in my bosom after his work is finished. Remember that when life smiled at you, you have seen with indifference those who suffer, and others, after having known misery and having reached splendor, instead of helping those who knock at their doors, reject them from their presence and tell them: Go your way, suffer and fight, as I suffered and fought and then you will have what I achieved with so much work.
- 9. My Doctrine teaches you that if the peace that your heart enjoys in the light of your spirit, you have reached it through great trials or sufferings. I tell you, that you distribute these jewels among your brothers without trying to know if they have made merits to possess them.
- 10. My word has done in you the same as when Lazarus was raised from the dead. A breath of death had penetrated into your heart destroying all hope that you had harbored to survive this war that threatens your peace every moment. But at the same time that the rumors of the war have arrived, you have heard that the voice of the Master is being heard in the bosom of a congregation of simple and humble hearts, and without asking you any more about whether it would be true, if such a miracle were possible, you have come in search of me, because you know that I am peace.
- 11. When you heard this voice, every fiber of your spirit was moved and you exclaimed, "It is You, my Lord, who speaks." However, your faith has not yet become absolute, because when you are with me, you are still afraid, like those disciples who were sailing with me in a boat, when they saw the waves of the sea rising, they cried out, "Lord, Lord, save us who are perishing."
- 12. Why do you fear, O people, if you find yourselves refugees under the protection of my mercy? Why do you distrust my power? Do not thereby make your effort to come and listen to me useless and sterile. Realize that many to hear my word come from distant regions, others have to overcome the skepticism of their family others are forced to abandon their material jobs and their duties of the world and that sacrifice should not be sterile.
- 13. Consider that if, instead of doubts and mistrust, you come to place all your faith in my word, it, being written with the fire of your love in your spirit, will illuminate you every moment and strengthen you in each of your trials.
- 14. Your spirit is very much afraid of the chains of slavery, because it already knows the taste of that cup of bitterness.
- 15. You love peace intensely and it is this longing of your spirit that has brought me to you, O people, because you know that peace has been concentrated all in Me. It would be in vain for you to look for it in the various human institutions, among the men of power or among the

most advanced theories of Moderna, because humanity has lost that treasure. When man wants to recover that gift that he has rejected, he will inevitably have to look for it in Me, as it happened with you.

- 16. Clear and accessible to all my children is the lesson that I have come to give you, because I want to prepare you so that you will be the emissaries of this good news who will discover to humanity the best way to seek me to find peace.
- 17. Here you have fulfilled the word that I gave you when in the Second Time Jesus thanked his Father for having hidden his wisdom from the wise and knowledgeable, instead he had given it and revealed it to the humble. Yes, my people, because those whom you call wise, magnify themselves and want to humiliate the humble, teaching them only what they consider the crumbs of bread, which they have received from Me; while the poor, the humble, who do know the needs that life presents and their deprivations when they come to own something, feel that it is too much for them and help others. Now I add that, when the miser becomes generous and the proud humble, they will instantly come to enjoy what I have in store for the one who knows how to practice virtue because my love is not partial, it is universal, it is for all my children.
- 18. All this you must know because if anyone wants to become wise in my Doctrine, do not forget that to achieve it, he must first be humble like Solomon whom I made king and wise to the extent that his name was famous and respected in the world of that time, the one who marveled at the wisdom of his counsels and his judgments; but all his power, his light and splendor fell under the force of my justice, when he failed to my orders.
- 19. People: fight and work for peace, as Israel conquered the Promised Land after so many vicissitudes and conflicts that it had to go through and overcome. I know that your spirit understands me well when I talk about Israel, because you carry that seed in your being and that history was written in your conscience.
- 20. There is your experience, evolution and light, there is the open book in your spirit, pointing out the Law and preventing you from falling into error. I have caused your spirit to come to reincarnate at this time, far from ancient earthly possessions that would have materialized for you as has happened in other races and peoples, so that your only passion would be to open a spiritual gap to humanity, show it where to direct its steps and lead it to the peace of my Kingdom of justice and love.
- 21. Today you come in search of charity, and who can say that he has not received it? The sick have healed, the tired walkers have found peace and the hungry and thirsty for spirituality, have calmed their hunger and thirst; but there are still among those who follow me some who have not woken up, who doubt and ask for proof to believe, to them I am going to grant what they

need, according to my will, but it is not the earthly possessions that I am going to give them, I have for my children the goods of the spirit and of them I will give without limit to the one who asks me with their works of charity and love for their brothers.

- 22. I seek the spirit that is part of my being, to teach and guide him, I want to lift him up and make Him come to Me, but not everyone recognizes me, nor do they know how to receive me. The world and its innumerable trials have embittered your heart and you do not have the strength to think about the spiritual life and I tell you that now that the world has become hostile to you, you must more eagerly seek refuge in my infinite love.
- 23. My Doctrine falls slowly on you like an incessant drop of crystalline water, it will lay the foundations of faith, hope, trust for the work that I have entrusted to each spirit.
- 24. The elements are unleashed against man, you should not be afraid, because you know that I have given you a power to overcome evil and protect your brothers. You can order those elements of destruction to stop and they will obey. If you keep praying and watching, you will be able to do wonders and surprise the world.
- 25. Pray with purity, make communion with my Spirit, do not look for a certain place for it. Pray under a tree, on a path, on the top of a mountain, or in the corner of your bedchamber and I will descend to converse with you to enlighten you and to give you strength.
- 26. When you hear this word, open your heart and let its light quicken you, and then, already clean and prepared, go into the world shedding the testimony of what you have received. Many offer their first fruits to me full of joy, while others, fearful, hide their seed. These put all their effort and did not obtain the desired fruit, but I see their zeal, their love, and I say to them: wait, persevere and you will gather.
- 27. Take care that the bad seed does not prosper, that it does not germinate in the earth. Today that the time is favorable for sowing, work and I will help you to cultivate.
- 28. I have left your nation in the image of the second Jerusalem, soon brothers, your of different races, will come to it, and seeing it prodigal, their ambitions will awaken and they will want to dispossess you. I warn you and I tell you: I have prepared it to offer peace to tired walkers, bread to the hungry and light to the spirits; I do not want to see them turned into lords and you into slaves; I inspire you with love, justice, so that you may live in peace.
- 29. Take advantage of the time and analyze my teaching because it is already approaching 1950 when I will stop speaking by this means, let me correct you and take you step by step to perfection.

- 30. Mary watches over you and although you do not look at her, you feel that her love and consolation pours into your being like a dew of grace. The sad have been filled with hope, the sinners are purified and you have all been blessed and anointed by It. Seek in the Divine Mother the consolation to your sorrows. Do you think that she can deny her company and protection to her children when she is sought with love? No, people, in his divine spirit you will find only love, tenderness and charity.
- 31. Women of the world, imitate Mary, evoke the time when she lived near you as a virtuous woman and selfless mother and you will feel your spirit fill with strength.
- 32. And you, men who have been created in my likeness and who are on the path of trials, feeling divine justice, fill yourselves with strength, use your gifts and govern your life with love and prudence.
- 33. To strengthen you, I say to you, eat of this bread and you will never die. Drink of this crystal clear water and you will never be thirsty again.
- 34. In this Age I have come to communicate with you in this form to prepare your spirit for spirit-to-Spirit communication. I come to speak to you at length so that you may come to know the divine essence of my word and not be confused with other doctrines.
- 35. I have made you enter a path of regeneration so that you will not feel ashamed when you are in my presence and so that you will feel worthy to listen to me.
- 36. I contemplate to the innermost depths of your heart. I still discover what you are about to do, so do not be surprised that sometimes I correct you before you have failed.
- 37. Thus, when the Father formed the world and gave it as a destiny to be a valley of atonement. He already knew that his children would have weaknesses and faults in their way, that a dwelling would be needed for them to make the first payment towards regeneration and Perfection.
- 38. When the first human beings inhabited the Earth, the Creator placed his love in them and endowed them with spirit, lit his light in consciousness, at the same time they were given free will.
- 39. And while some struggled to persevere in the good, fighting all temptations in order to remain clean and worthy of the Lord and according to their conscience, others, from sin to sin and from lack to lack, were forging a chain of sins, link by link, guided only by the voice of the senses, dominated by their passions, sowing error and temptation among their brothers and sisters.; but next to these troubled spirits, my prophets have also come as messenger angels of my Divinity, to awaken humanity to warn it of the lurking and to announce my arrival.

- 40. The spirits of darkness, crossing the spiritual path of humanity, confuse it by inducing it to idolatry, paganism, fanaticism.
- 41. My prophets, my messengers, my servants, have come to fight perversity and falsehood, they have come to suffer and die for their brothers, pointing with their index finger the way of truth, justice and love.
- 42. Seek the word of the prophets and in it you will see that they were preparing you from that time and were telling you about deeds that were to be fulfilled. See how Joel spoke to you about these times of spiritual manifestations. Realize that all the prophets have fought idolatry to teach spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 43. When Christ came into the world, humanity had already sinned a lot, the flood had already washed the face of the earth. Sodom and Gomorrah had been consumed by fire and Babylon had been destroyed. He was coming to claim disobedience to his Law and the blood of his prophets and he also had to be judged and killed by his own children.
- 44. The Word became man, and took flesh from a virginal womb, spoke of humility, forgiveness, love and spiritual elevation, and was persecuted and judged. Being God, he suffered and died; as a man, he was mocked and mocked.
- 45. Men who have managed to penetrate the mysteries of those revelations have discovered the truth and bow to it today.
- 46. But at this time confusion arises again, and men, full of pride in their false greatness, try to banish the name of Jesus and his Doctrine from the human heart, behold the darkness. Meanwhile, the Father, in fulfillment of Joel's prophecy, opens a new era and pours out his spirit in all flesh and in every spirit he lets himself be heard, makes himself felt and lets himself be contemplated, manifesting himself in many forms.
- 47. Nature opens her bosom and surprises the world and science by revealing secrets that have amazed man and that are voices that speak of a wisdom and a power that is above all human knowledge. The graves keep the dead, but the spirits escape and materialize to testify to the survival of the spirit.
- 48. The eyes of men, the same in the child, in the young or in the old, cross the material to delve into the Beyond and contemplate the spiritual life.
- 49. Hear these clumsy and humble mouths speak to you of divine teachings, and you will find that this manifestation is one of the greatest of this time announced many centuries before.

- 50. Who has not had dreams that have been true prophecies and then you have seen them fulfilled? It is the time of the light, of the awakening of the spirit that had become lethargic with science, marveling at the material discoveries.
- 51. Men have also called this time the time of lights, because of its science. Look at them like birds crossing the heights; see them dominating the seas and the land, and how they have found light to illuminate the night. Every day they discover strength and elements to combine them and create new surprises for humanity, but that light has blinded them. Materialism and vanity have made them deaf to the voice of the heart and conscience,
- 52. Today the light of the Holy Spirit descends to the world so that men may lift up their faces and recognize that there is only one God and there is only one Law in which everyone must unite so that the works of humanity may be great and worthy of the Creator.
- 53. Do not be confused, because before the Sixth Seal closes, great events will happen, the stars will give great signs, the nations of the Earth will groan and three parts of this planet will disappear and only one will remain in which the seed of the Holy Spirit will sprout as new life. Humanity will begin a new existence united by a single doctrine, a single language and the same bond of peace and fraternity.
- 54. How far are you from the time when you lived under the natural law carrying in your conscience the voice of the Lord, who said to the first: "Grow and multiply, fill the earth".
- 55. Now spirituality will make you return to simplicity and naturalness, but carrying in your spirit the light that you have gathered through the long journey.
- 56. The light of consciousness that illuminated man's first step and accompanied him along paths and paths, over peaks and abysses, will make him return to the beginning of the path, consciousness never goes astray because it is my own light. Peradventure did you hear that she ever said to you: kill your brother, that she ordered you to ignore the father who fathered you or the mother who conceived you? Did you hear that she advised you to take the forbidden? No, my children, conscience has been a good guide, counselor and judge, because I am in conscience.
- 57. That is why I have always told you that wherever you are, you have me with you. Then why, if I am omnipotent, do you look for me in objects made by your hands? Why do you have to enter certain enclosures to say: Is the Lord here, because this is his house, when you know that I am universal? Why do you allow yourselves to be dazzled with feasts and ornaments if you know that in the splendor of Nature and in the inner sanctuary of your spirit I dwell and manifest Myself?
- 58. Study my Teaching as good disciples and there will be more light in your spirit.

- 59. While my word descends day after day among you, faith is kindled in some and doubt is raised in others; some intend to amend and others doubt if in truth it will be I who limit myself in this word, to believe and be regenerated. They feel the desire to contemplate Me in order to believe in Me and stop tormenting Themselves, but not seeing me with their material eyes, they look for spiritual and supernatural phenomena to ignite their faith.
- 60. Others close their eyes trying to penetrate the invisible to contemplate my face and in their effort they have become fatigued, but when their tired mind has penetrated the dream, the spirit remains elevated in the spaces. I have come down to converse with them, give them my teaching and ignite their faith. Upon awakening from that deep sleep, both the spirit and the body have felt renewed and have contemplated life illuminated by a new light. Then you vaguely remember your dream and say: I dreamed of Jesus, has the Master really been with me?
- 61. Truly I tell you, the spirit has many eyes to behold me. Recognize this gift and develop it, because through it the word of that prophet who said that the time would come when humanity would have prophetic visions and dreams will be fulfilled.
- 62. I also say to you, study these lessons well so that you will not go looking for the false prophets and seers of this world and believe in them.
- 63. In all times I have prepared your spirit for him to communicate directly with me and in this Third Time I should have already reached a great elevation; if that had been, when I came in spirit, you would not have hesitated nor would you have wanted to touch me with your hands.
- 64. When I tell you about the early times, many of you understand nothing because you have not even read the scriptures.
- 65. I am manifesting my third teaching since the year of 1866 and everything being foretold, many of you have doubted, some out of ignorance and others out of confusion due to misinterpretations. Therefore, now that I have prepared the room and the table for you to come and eat the delicacy of eternal life, I have found you unprepared and I have had to manifest myself with infinite patience in anticipation of your elevation and your awakening.
- 66. Regenerate yourselves, put aside your religious fanaticism, stop being hypocritical and selfish and you will feel like new beings; then you will not have to wonder if it will be I who descends among you, because the purity of your heart will let your spirit feel my presence. Faith is one of the greatest virtues, reach for it.
- 67. You are every moment before the blind, before the paralyzed, before the homeless; you have to heal them with your faith and kindle the light in the hearts of your brothers.

- 68. There are already examples among you of what you can achieve with your faith in Me; there are many testimonies of the wonders that you can achieve with faith.
- 69. Do not let 1950 surprise you weak in your faith, because great will be your tribulation, because you will feel like orphans.
- 70. Today I stand before the walkers to show them the true way. I do not stop to judge whether her garments are regal or miserable, but to search her heart for a sanctuary.
- 71. To the one who is falling down overcome by fatigue, I help him to get up and make him understand that when he has blasphemed he has rejected my strength and my light.
- 72. Pray that your spirits will not be disturbed in trials, because in an instant of violence you can become blind and lose what you have in your spirit.
- 73. Now you will be able to realize why humanity has been stripping itself of everything that made it great and spiritually elevated.
- 74. I have come out to meet you, because I have seen you about to fall into the abyss, ready to ask that your days be shortened, but when you heard my word you rose up realizing that you will have to dwell on earth until the moment marked by my Divinity.
- 75. To prove to you that your spiritual gifts are with you again, I have said to you: stretch out your hand in my name when the elements are unleashed and you will see that they obey you.
- 76. These wonders will increase your faith and when you least think about it, you will have become my labourers; then you will receive deeper lessons from your Teacher so that you will achieve great preparation and know how to receive those who will come to test you and those who will want to destroy you.
- 77. If you truly know how to bear witness to my word, you will see many of your brothers glorifying me by fulfilling the commandment that says to you, "Love one another."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 251

- 1. At this time, you will marvel, when you see the wonders that you can do with your gifts, then you will no longer feel poor or disinherited, because at every step you will have proof that I love you and that I have set my gaze on you.
- 2. The gifts were deposited in your spirit from the moment of your formation; but it was necessary that I came to teach you and that you walked a lot, always evolving so that those gifts began to manifest.
- 3. This time is precisely in which the spirit of humanity has felt that it is living in a new era, which is illuminated by the light of a new day. He has experienced a shudder, a restlessness that has made him wake up from the deep lethargy in which his gifts and potencies were dormant.
- 4. Now humanity is questioning, it only senses, but the hour is coming when it exclaims with certainty: Behold the way! And follow it with faith.
- 5. Who will be able to stop the advance of the spirit of this humanity, once it undertakes the march and what power will manage to change the route traced by my light? Nothing and no one will be able to stop the spiritual awakening of men, when they rise up after the inheritance and the message that the Third Time has brought them.
- 6. I could have awakened you a long time ago, but I wanted to reach you at the right moment, when you had tired of the deep sleep in which you had been sleeping and when the horror of your sins and your continuous wars freed you from the passions of your matter.
- 7. Today one people, tomorrow another and the day after another, will wake up illuminated by an inner light that will tell everyone about spirituality.
- 8. At the moment of the awakening of these peoples, I will be ready to manifest myself before them. It will be the voice of the Father responding to the call of the children: but truly I tell you, I will not manifest myself to all in the same way; for example: this communication that I have had with you through the human understanding, was granted only to you and you can consider yourselves as the people who first woke up at the arrival of this Era.
- 9. The time to communicate in this way with you is already appointed and there is no spiritualist who ignores the year and the day for the completion of this stage.
- 10. At the conclusion of my lesson among you, you will have to prepare to spread this seed among the peoples of the Earth, with which you will greatly help your brothers in the critical moments of their awakening. They, in the certainty of their forebodings, in the reality of my

message, will prepare to receive me in a spiritual way and just as I manifested myself among you and poured myself out according to the preparation of each congregation and of each spokesman, in the same way I will pour myself out in those, according to the spirituality of each people and the preparation that there is in their congregations.

- 11. Write and keep my word so that, when the time comes, you will make it known, because it will be the foundation and starting point for the new peoples that are emerging in the world to the spiritual life.
- 12. Do not let my message be mixed up with the materiality and the errors of those who have served me as instruments, because then you will not have delivered clean the fruit that I have come to entrust to you. I have taught you for a long time to know my divine essence, so that you may depart from every human tendency.
- 13. The light of my Spirit will follow in the footsteps of those who understand me and wake up tomorrow interpreting my commands as faithfully as possible, because they, on their way, will see that their struggle, their sacrifices and efforts have not been in vain. I will come to surprise you in your work, announcing to you that other peoples are already waiting for you, that you can already get up to sow because the seed has reached its maturity.
- 14. There will be spiritual excitement and tears of joy in my disciples when they witness the fulfillment of my word.
- 15. You will not have to go knocking on doors looking for someone to listen to you, because you will find that it will be your brothers who seek you and call you. It is enough for me that you are prepared and I will be the one who will point out the ways, who will inspire you what you should do and who will put in your path those who have to approach my people in demand of a testimony of love, of spirituality, of charity.
- 16. When you come to form with your harmony the people that I expect from you, you will not have to make an effort to make yourselves known, because it will be others who fulfill that mission, spreading from heart to heart the news that there is a people in whose bosom shines the light of a divine message that is the bread of spiritual life for all men.
- 17. Trust in Me, people. I tell you, if you are thrown out of the bosom of your society, if they reject you from the cities where you live, I will take you away from your persecutors, I will take you to the desert, to the mountain, to the valleys or to the shores of the sea and I will feed you there, as I fed the people of Israel in the desert, sending them manna.
- 18. Now I bring a new manna for my people, the one who will soon descend, as soon as trials weigh down my chosen ones.

- 19. The trials will come, because my word never ceases to be fulfilled, they will serve to unite this people, as Israel was united in Egypt, under the slavery of Pharaoh.
- 20. When the trials come, only those who love me, the strong and the faithful, will remain on this path; the false, the hypocrites, those who fear the world, those who did not follow me out of love will turn away. It will be enough for Me to see those who truly love me united, to say to the world, "This is my people, this is my seed."
- 21. I assure you that neither water nor bread will be lacking to those who follow me with all the faith of his spirit, because no one has ever been disappointed in his faith.
- 22. I already hear that some are asking me in their hearts: "Master, when will all this be?"It is that you are afraid, it is that you tremble when I announce the trials to you, but I tell you, whoever is afraid, do not come to the desert, let him stay in the city, where he likes oppression more because he has become accustomed to servitude and humiliation, but when he opens his eyes to the truth and his heart is filled with courage and faith, come to the desert, run in search of freedom of his spirit and peace of his heart.
- 23. Do you ask me when that test will come? I tell you, for some it has already arrived and then it will be presented to others, until you are all prepared and strengthened.
- 24. The tests arrive in such a subtle way that many times you don't even realize when they arrived or when they ended, what would it be like for you, if I announced the date, day and time for you to wait for them?
- 25. How many of you are already dwelling in the desert of which I have spoken to you this day, and you live fed with the new manna. They are those who, thrown out of the bosom of society, have been unknown by relatives and friends. They are those who have been denied the greeting and the doors of work have been closed to them; they are also those who have been judged as heretics, traitors and apostates and have been thrown out of the bosom of religions.
- 26. They suffered slander, bad looks, humiliations, ridicule, contempt, but they suffered everything patiently, knowing that they lost nothing and gained the grace to listen to me.
- 27. They had to retire to the desert, but not to a material desert, but to a spiritual retreat, even though they have materially continued to live where they have always lived,
- 28. There, in that spiritual retreat, they have found a peace that they did not know before, they have had satisfactions that no one gave them before and if at first they felt loneliness because they did not know how to perceive my presence, today they thank me because they have lacked nothing and because no one has overcome them.

- 29. The life of frivolities that they previously led, was left behind, everything false, everything superficial passed, because for them the time came to find the truth and embrace it with all the strength of their being.
- 30. Blessed are the people of good will and faith, for they will not be victims of their enemies. My power stops the hand that treacherously wants to hurt them, my light surprises those who lurk in its path, so that they move forward without stopping, because the Promised Land awaits them, in it there is a feast prepared for when you all penetrate to its bosom.
- 31. My word has touched the fibers of many hearts that have told me: "Lord, no one like You to tell the truth, because indeed since we rose up to follow you at this time, we had to resist the judgments of our brothers who were like the bitter herbs that your people ate on the night of liberation in Egypt".
- 32. Think about your faith, O beloved people, and you will see how those very ones who did not know you, will come to swell your ranks, because they too will be called, they too will be given the opportunity to free themselves from their materialized and false life, to fill the emptiness of their spirit with the divine essence that overflows this Work.
- 33. The call can come to everyone at the same time; but not everyone can answer at the same time. Some will be ready to come, others will not be able to do so because their spirit has not yet evolved to rise to the fulfillment of their mission.
- 34. I tell you this, so that when I tell you about the called and the chosen, you will know that at all times the called are many and the chosen few, because I select only those who are prepared and all those who were called and did not become among the chosen, will wait a while and will be called again.
- 35. Do you not remember that many times I have told you that I have knocked for the first, second and third time at the doors of your heart and that until you have been alert and prepared, you have come to my call? Therefore do not despair before those to whom my message reaches and do not show interest.
- 36. Fulfill your mission of making my word known and be content with the immediate or delayed result of your work.
- 37. You come to seek in my word the strength that you felt you lacked to move away from the superfluous that is in your life and that is that you had let the customs, habits, traditions and vices of your ancestors take root in your heart.

- 38. Now the struggle has arisen within you, because the voice of conscience is making itself heard more and more clearly; but your heart still opposes resistance to him, because he, in his materialism, leans more towards matter than spirit.
- 39. I bless your inner struggle because it is a sign that you feel love for Me, that you grant truth and justice to my word.
- 40. There are moments when you fear that the flesh will triumph in you, because your faith and your love still feel weak in the face of temptations, it is when you come in haste to listen to me, in the hope of finding in my word the necessary weapons to combat sin and darkness. You arrive contrite, sorry, wishing that, if possible, my gaze would not discover you, although you know that you do not escape my sight for an instant. Then, when you receive the tenderness of my word in your heart, you let your tears run, in a relief that instantly lightens your burden. Then you come to think that if I have received you with such love, it has been because I have not penetrated into your heart nor have I discovered in it everything that embarrasses you in front of Me.
- 41. Ah, little and weak children, who do not yet know your Teacher! What would become of you who come to seek strength in Me so that you would no longer sin, if instead of words of forgiveness, encouragement, love and wisdom, I received you with judgments and sentences, with complaints, threats and punishments? You would end up doubting these words one day and then give yourself completely into the arms of materialism. Do not say then that my gaze does not discover you at the moments when I give you my word through the spokesman.
- 42. Look at this group of farmers, servants in this Work: they also arrived like you, with a heart full of sufferings and unleashed passions, they were also moved by my word and knew about the inner struggle of the spirit and the flesh and also believed that my gaze did not discover them among the crowds, because in my word I did not claim their sins. Now they are here, in my countryside, carrying out in peace a mission that I have entrusted to them, because at last faith came to their heart, because serenity was in their spirit after the struggle and because they understood that they could never escape my divine gaze, which follows you wherever you go.
- 43. Still the world and the flesh tempt them and that serves to test their love, their faith and their loyalty and so that they do not sleep. There are those who usually defy the world when their spiritual strength is still not great enough to free them from all the falls, those are the ones who are falling and rising, those who today move away and tomorrow return until a day comes when they are no longer weak and know how to persevere in the truth to the end.
- 44. Of you, who today come distressed because you cannot master your weaknesses, I will make new labors, even if it seems impossible for now, that you can be useful to someone; then

you will see a miracle take place in your being, because you will contemplate your spiritual transformation. Then the weak will feel strong, and the unbeliever will be fervent.

- 45. Blessed are those who, when they sin, repent and weep for having offended me. Blessed are the poor in spirit, because I have come to give them courage and make them triumph over the world, sin, materialism and vice.
- 46. Tomorrow you will have to bear witness to the miracle of your conversion, to the wonder of your regeneration. Tomorrow you will be an open book before your brothers and from your pages, that is, from your past, you will draw all the light of the experience and wisdom acquired in my Work, so that you may offer it to your brothers, as the ripe fruit of your struggle, of your preparation and of your triumph.
- 47. In the nations, in the counties and villages, where men long for my arrival, where the presence of my word is felt, the testimony of my labourers will arrive like a true dew on the thirsty spirit of men.
- 48. I have already told you that my witnesses and followers will have to be denied, mocked and persecuted; but they will also be believed and blessed by others, that will be another struggle that I will also bless, because having a struggle, there will be triumph.
- 49. In order that all men on earth may attest to the truth of this message, I have caused those signs prophesied in ancient times, prophecies that spoke of my new coming, to be felt throughout the world; thus, when this good news reaches the nations, men will search and investigate everything that has been spoken in all these times and surprised and joyful they will find what was announced and promised for my new coming, has been faithfully fulfilled, as befits one who has only one will, one word and one law.
- 50. I have told you in my teachings that life is the via dolorosa of the spirit and the end of his existence on Earth; it is his calvary in which you will try to imitate me, putting my examples into practice.
- 51. Blessed are the spirits who know how to reach with faith and virtue to the top, because at the moment of detaching themselves from the envelope, they will experience the caress of the Father as a reward for their strength and their love: those are the ones who will penetrate without stumbling into eternity.
- 52. My word at this time will help men to understand the full meaning of my Law and my Doctrine and the fulfillment that humanity gives to them will provide happiness. Happiness of the heart and peace of the spirit, because the perfect bliss will only be found by the spirit in the dwelling to which he belongs.

- 53. How many opportunities you have at every step to be good and useful to your fellow human beings. Every home is a favorable field to sow my seed; every city and every town are like a land thirsty for charity and love, and I have been making you sowers so that you can spread your comfort among humanity and sow peace.
- 54. Works, words and prayers are the means that you must and can use to fulfill the mission of serving and loving your brothers and sisters in the world.
- 55. I have taught you the perfect prayer, the one that is the true language of the spirit, the one that puts man in direct communication with me.
- 56. I have given you the gift of the word, which is an expression of the light that is in the spirit and of the love that treasures the heart.
- 57. People, who listen to my word: do not say that I am asking too much of you, when I know better than yourselves what you are capable of.
- 58. Today you feel weak, clumsy, powerless and unworthy, because you examine your interior and discover many weaknesses, many needs that do not let you feel the pain of others; but first I am going to heal you, to make you feel my peace, to strengthen your heart and to clear your path and then you will not feel shyness, nor will you have doubt or feel incapable.
- 59. That is why I have left you listening to me for a while, strengthening you little by little in my word, without yet sending you to the regions; but when your spirit is saturated with my essence, it will not wait for trials or signs to get up, because it will know how to receive by inspiration whatever it should do.
- 60. Pray, people, and while you pray I will pour out my peace on all the peoples of the earth, I will bless your homes, I will illuminate your paths.
- 61. I will give you a proof that what I have promised you is true. What proof will that be? The one that you see realized in your life something that you have been waiting for for a long time, something that for some it is impossible to obtain. Some will soon receive what I have offered; others I will keep waiting, but truly I tell you, there will not be one who will not receive my proof of love. When that grace comes to each of you, you will remember my word and your faith will increase.
- 62. Do not despair, do not shed your tears, know how to wait for that hour practicing my teaching, praying and watching
- 63. Do you see how in these moments when you lift up your spirit, you forget your sorrows and fill yourself with my peace? Seek to be always before Me, through a complete practice of my Doctrine and you will see my peace and my light prevail over your vicissitudes and labors.

- 64. Understand that your sorrows are not useless, but that you have the mission of tempering yourselves spiritually and bodily so that you can be part of the number of my sowers.
- 65. Those who are going to bring comfort to men, those who are going to lift up those who have fallen, those who are going to give strength to the weak, have to be illuminated by the light of experience, have to be tempered in struggle and in trials. Let no picture of pain frighten them, let them not tremble at the misfortune of a fellow man; let them not flee from pain when hands are stretched out to them in demand of charity.
- 66. There, among those who have hardened in vice and in pain, you will see many rise to the light, seeking regeneration and spirituality; but, in order for that inspiration to reach them, you have to deposit in their hearts a true test of fraternity, an action that is the ray of light that separates the darkness from the one who suffers.
- 67. Understand, then, that the pain that has accompanied you in many ways, has been the chisel that inwardly has been modeling your spirit, for the performance of a delicate mission.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 252

- 1. People, who have been witnesses of my manifestation in this time: you are the one prepared to interpret and remain as an example for the last. You know the reason for my coming, as you also know the reason for my departure, when the hour appointed by Me has arrived.
- 2. You have nothing to fear from the world because you are my disciples. Not because you are humble will you become destitute, do not confuse the humility of the spirit with the poverty of matter. Not because you are spiritualists you are going to lose your human rights, on the contrary, whoever understands and applies spirituality to his life, owns everything around him, and lives and enjoys with greater intensity than he who only sees and feels the material.
- 3. Spiritualized men are those who will worthily bear the name of disciples of Christ in the Third Time; men who know how to give to God what is of the spirit and to the world what is of matter; men who make all the laws one: that is to love their Creator and love him in their fellow men.
- 4. A man spiritually prepared by my Doctrine will be qualified to perform superhuman works.
- 5. From his spirit and from, his body will emanate a light, a power and a force that will allow him to accomplish what intelligence alone is not capable of accomplishing.
- 6. To that degree of elevation I want you to reach, beloved people, because then every work of yours will be a testimony of my truth. From your word, as from your prayer and even from your own hands, the divine balm will flow that will be joy and liberation for the sick in body or spirit, from your word the light that brings faith to the spirits will arise and your prayer will be the means by which the spirit is transported, sowing good in its path.
- 7. That is the future of those who follow me and know how to interpret and fulfill my teachings.
- 8. Watch from now on so that your mind will never be clouded, so that in the trials that you have to go through, you will not betray what is your faith today.
- 9. How much joy there will be in this people when they have got rid of their imperfections and are practicing my word according to my will!
- 10. For now you still have many obstacles that prevent you from moving towards spirituality. You know that these obstacles are your lack of union, your attachment to external cults and the lack of true charity.
- 11. The strong idealistic and fighting people have not yet risen from among you, the people in which humanity can find the counselor, the doctor, the brother, the guide, there has not yet

appeared among you the people who in their union and fraternity resemble an immense home, full of peace, respect and love, where one's bread belongs to others and the roof of one is that of all.

- 12. Where is that example? When have you fought for such an ideal?
- 13. It is not a reproach to what I am telling you, people, it is the word of a Father who wants only the good for his children and who, to achieve this, has to point out his mistakes to them and help them correct them.
- 14. I will still be giving you my word for a while longer and in it I will continue to make revelations, I will continue to discover what I had in store for this time, I will continue to pour out in my teaching the light necessary for humanity to be saved from the approaching confusion.
- 15. I have announced to you that the time will come when you will see many "spiritualisms" arise and that you must be prepared to discover in whom there is truth and in whom there is imposture.
- 16. You will see false communications attributed to Me appear. Rumors of divine envoys bringing messages to the world, sects with the name of the Seven Seals and many confused and indefinite doctrines.
- 17. All this will be the product of the great spiritual confusion that humanity has been preparing, but do not be afraid, try to live watching and praying and you will not succumb in confusion, because my word, in the moments of greatest darkness, will be light that makes you contemplate my diaphanous and perennial truth.
- 18. Understand that this time is one of study, of teaching and revelations. Do not be slow or negligent because later you will mourn the lost time.
- 19. Develop your intuition so that your spirit may reveal to you the mission of which it is the bearer. Let him work on my Work, make it easy for him to fulfill the promise he has made to me and that he has written on his conscience. If I, your Teacher, promised you to come at this time to illuminate your existence with my word, why should the disciples not fulfill their word to return to Me?
- 20. I did not come to surprise you with my presence at this time, because my word was written and the world knew of my return that no one should be surprised that when I called him to listen to my teaching, it was in order to ratify the gifts and missions that I deposited in his spirit when I sent him to Earth.

- 21. Fulfilling my promise to you, I have given you proof that my word is carried out over all that is created, so that when the time comes to make it cease among you, no one will say that he did not know, no one will say that he was surprised, or reply by saying that he did not have time to prepare.
- 22. Learn from now on to respect my will by obeying my orders and loving what I have at My disposal. He who loves and does my will is my son and is my disciple, he who does not respect my will and does his own is my son, but not my disciple, because he neither loves me nor imitates me.
- 23. In my Doctrine I come to give you the rules so that you may succeed as disciples of this Work, so that you may not stumble or make mistakes that later make you cry painfully.
- 24. I tell you from now on, that those who truly sow this seed with the grace with which I have entrusted it to you, will walk in peace, the doors that had been deaf to their call will be opened to them and even if they become combated, they will never be defeated in the fight because their virtue will make them come out ahead in all trials.
- 25. On the other hand, those who do not listen to the voice of their conscience, those who disobey my word and betray me, will always be at the mercy of their enemies, they will live uneasily and will be afraid of death.
- 26. Will it be fair, I ask my disciples, that a perfect work such as the one I have come to reveal to you, be exposed before humanity to be judged as a falsehood or to be considered as one more of the doctrines and theories that have arisen in these times, as the fruits of the spiritual confusion that reigns?
- 27. Would it be right that you, whom I have loved so much and prepared with my word so that your testimony would be clean, had to fall into the hands of the justice of the earth, victims of your mistakes or were persecuted and disseminated because they considered you harmful to your fellow human beings? Do you think that my well-practiced doctrine could give rise to these events? No, disciples. Let me talk to you like this because I know why I do; tomorrow, when I have stopped speaking to you in this way, you will know why I spoke to you in this way, and you will say: "The Master knew well how many weaknesses we were going to suffer, nothing escapes his wisdom."
- 28. I want that when my communication is concluded, you will have a well-defined idea of what this Doctrine is, so that you will give it its due fulfillment, because until now true spiritualists have not emerged among the multitudes who have heard my word. So far it has not been Spiritualism that you have practiced, but a form that you have conceived of what is my Work, but which is far from true spirituality.

- 29. You need to put on strength to accept that you have been confused; you must rise up to amend your practices, seeking hard for the truth and purity of this Doctrine to shine among you.
- 30. Do not be afraid to change the outer part of your practices and your worship, as long as you do not alter the essence of my teachings.
- 31. I will give you your reward, I will reward how much effort and sacrifice you make for the improvement of your works within the path that I have pointed out to you.
- 32. Many of you search my manifestation to convince you whether it is true or not; but many times, instead of searching it in its essence, you judge it on the outside and for that reason you get confused.
- 33. I have seen you observe my spokespersons even in their slightest movements, I have seen you be surprised when you have seen them cry or be as human as you, and then your heart has exploded in blasphemies denying truth to my communication. I have heard when you have said: How can these be called pedestals or spokesmen of Jesus, if I have seen them weak, small and human like any mortal? Ah, materialistic spirits who only seek the truth in what they can see or touch! Also at that time men judged me because I was born in poverty and were scandalized when they saw that my body was bleeding on the cross and that my lips were complaining. Poor beings who could not understand the mystery or the meaning of each of my acts!
- 34. To those who feel my presence in their spirit, the essence of my word, the light of my teaching, the outpouring of my love, the consolation of my spiritual caress are enough. Those are the ones who close their eyes to everything outside to look for me with the spirit, those are the ones who always follow me.
- 35. In those who felt the presence of God in the word of Jesus, it was in those who the essence of the Master's sacrifice remained as the divine seal of love, as in this time the essence of my word will remain in those who sought me in spirit.
- 36. Will it be necessary for me to repeat to you at every step that my Kingdom is not of this world?
- 37. My word at this time comes to remind you of the past, to reveal to you the mysteries and to announce to you what is to come. She will set right all that men have twisted and perverted, because I, jealous of the truth, come with the sword of my zeal and my justice to tear down everything false, to destroy hypocrisy and lies, to throw merchants out of the temple of truth again.

- 38. Understand that you do not have to look for the truth in books, in advice or in the commandments of men in order to achieve your salvation.
- 39. You are all here to be saved, I cannot find one who is already on dry land, you are shipwrecked in the middle of a stormy night, in which each one fights for himself without remembering his brother, because his life is in danger.
- 40. And truly I tell you: I am your only Savior, the one who comes once again in search of those who have been lost, because they have strayed from the path that is the Law; I come to illuminate your path so that you may reach land, that blessed land that awaits you, because in its bosom it holds infinite treasures for the spirit.
- 41. Let my word sweeten your heart, O people, so that tomorrow you may know how to love your brothers and sisters and be with them in their pain, as I have been with you in these hours of trials.
- 42. Help the branches of the Tree that is this Doctrine to grow and spread over the world, giving fruit and shade to every hungry and tired being who wanders on Earth.
- 43. I am the Tree and you will be the fruits by which humanity will recognize me.
- 44. If there is sweetness and life in your works, you will have given faithful testimony of who has taught you and given you the sap of love and truth.
- 45. The lesson that I have come to give you in this Third Time is a new testament that will remain united to those of past times, because all three form a single revelation.
- 46. My light will illuminate the understanding of men destined to unite in a single book all my teachings.
- 47. My spiritual servants will guide the hand of my chosen ones so that there is no stain in that book.
- 48. The differences that have existed between this people, their arguments and their disunity, will disappear when you delve deeper into this book and come to understand the truth of my Work.
- 49. Today you do not realize the consequences that your disunity is going to cause you; but in truth I tell you that tomorrow you are going to cry because of it. How many times have I asked you for the unification of thoughts, of practices, of spirits; how many times have you disobeyed my divine advice!
- 50. I have inspired you to form a people, giving you the name of New Israel; I have given you various missions and positions so that in your journey and in your struggles you will have all

the necessary elements, as happened with Israel in the First Time, when he crossed the desert, in pursuit of the Promised Land; but, you have not tried to understand my commands until now, nor have you wanted to observe the example of union that that people left written, an indelible example because it was their harmony and their union that made him overcome the vicissitudes that he encountered on his way.

- 51. A new Land of Promise awaits you, but you are still far from it. You are crossing the vast desert, you left Pharaoh's slavery behind and you have already received the Law, however, you have not completely abandoned idolatry and without realizing it you sometimes worship the golden calf.
- 52. Trials, obstacles and persecutions will have to come to you in order for you to wake up from your sleep. Then you will be ready to fulfill my commands and zealous to watch over the Work that I have revealed to you, as at that time the Israelites built the Tabernacle and the Ark to keep the Law, because the trials had awakened them to the light.
- 53. Your Tabernacle will now be your spirit, and your ark, the conscience. There will be my Law illuminating the path of the Lord's people.
- 54. There has not emerged in this time a man who, imitating Moses, walked in front of this people encouraging their faith with wonders, but with a little preparation you will be able to feel the spiritual presence of Them, who is the one who guides, encourages and inspires you on this journey.
- 55. The crowds that listen to me are crying. Only I know the reason for their complaints, only I know all the obstacles and difficulties that they have encountered in their path and that are stopping them.
- 56. Persevere, multitudes, be faithful and you will see obstacles brought down. Pray and work, with ever greater truth, purity and perfection, so that in your mission you may find the consolation and the strength necessary to overcome the vicissitudes of life. If you walk like this, when you least think, you will see the path cleared and the stumbles disappeared.
- 57. You are my fields, where for now the wheat and the tares grow together. It is not yet the time to reap, but when it comes, the works of each of you will be judged, then I will leave the good disciples on Earth and raise up from this world those who have not borne fruits of unification and spirituality.
- 58. Keep watch and keep in mind my word, not because you have received very great offices and missions from Me, entrust yourselves, believing that my justice can never reach you. Remember David and Solomon, who, having been great before their people, fell asleep in their greatness, they broke the Law and saw my divine justice, inexorable and wise, coming upon

them, when they believed that because they were so loved by the Father they would never be touched by Him.

- 59. Think, O people, of the new generations. Think of your children as the patriarchs did, who prepared their peoples so that they would know how to receive the arrival of the Messiah.
- 60. Pray for what is coming, prepare the way with charity and love, understand that they will have even higher missions than yours and that it will be good for them to find a trace of spirituality through which to walk. What will that print be? That of your life, that of your deeds.
- 61. Why do you always make me come with complaints? I come to you out of love, because I see that you carry pain in your heart and I want to comfort you, because I want you to carry my peace in your spirit.
- 62. Sometimes I appear before you as a judge, sometimes you have me as a Father, and I always present myself as a Teacher. Under these three phases you have the divine essence that is One: the Law, Love, Wisdom, that is the Trinity that exists in my Spirit.
- 63. Close your eyes and let the spirit free, so that he may live intensely these moments of communion with his Master. Let him feel close to Me like those who in the Second Time followed the Master along roads, valleys, villages, banks and deserts so as not to lose a single one of his teachings. Then you will be able to understand the figurative sense with which I sometimes speak, when I take from the material of the Earth to represent to you the spiritual and put it within your reach. You will see how my word brings the Kingdom of Heaven closer to your spirit.
- 64. Come, humanity, for Me to teach you, or do you want pain to continue teaching you throughout your life?
- 65. Come to my countryside to sow the lands with fraternity, I assure you that my. the countryside will not disappoint you; like the world.
- 66. Here is the way, in front of your spirit, inviting you to take it and never stop, because every step you take in it will be a step that brings your spirit closer to the perfect abode that awaits him.
- 67. The time that I will still be among you others speaking to you in this way is very brief and I want you to learn to make merits so that in these last years my Word overflows through these spokespersons.

- 68. How can the divine inspirations be like a reward for your merits? With your faith, your zeal and your spirituality. Let there be love in the bosom of the people, let charity be practiced, let truth be loved.
- 69. Verily I say to you, if you do not unite as is my will, humanity will scatter you, and will throw you out of its bosom if it sees that your life departs from what you preach.
- 70. What will happen if men discover that in each enclosure there is a different cult and a different way of practicing my Doctrine? They will not be able to conceive that it was I who taught you.
- 71. I entrust the last three years of my communication to you so that you may work for the union of this people, unification that encompasses what is spiritual as well as what is external, so that your work, full of harmony and equality, may be the greatest proof that all of you, in different enclosures and in different regions, were taught by a single Teacher: GOD.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 253

- 1. My presence on this day is that of a judge; my light penetrates the sanctuary of your being.
- 2. I come to receive and also to give, to receive the fruit of the good sowing and to give you new seed to cultivate.
- 3. You come before my presence to thank me for the benefits received and for the good result of your works on the spiritual path. There are those who come repentant before Me, they are those who bring the weight of some remorse and before my voice of justice they shudder and are filled with fear. Both seek my forgiveness and pray that they will not lack sustenance in the times to come.
- 4. Today begins a year among you, precisely the penultimate of my communication by the human understanding and it is natural that my word manifests itself justiciera towards the people who for a long time have received these lessons.
- 5. With the fire of love and justice I will make you understand my teaching written from the beginning in your conscience, so that tomorrow you will be able to testify to this truth.
- 6. All my works are written by Me in a Book called "Life"; the number of its pages is countless; the infinity of its wisdom, outside of God who is its author, cannot be reached by anyone; but there, in each of its pages, there is a summary in which the Father has limited each of his works, to make it available to every understanding.
- 7. You are also writing the book of your life, in which all your works and each of your steps along the path of evolution will be written. That book will be written on your conscience and will be the light of knowledge and experience with which tomorrow you will illuminate the path of your younger brothers.
- 8. You cannot yet present your book to anyone, because you do not even know its contents; but, soon the light will be made in your being and you will be able to show your brothers the pages that speak of your development, of your restitution and of your experiences. You will then be an open book before humanity. Blessed are those who take possession of their mission, they will feel that they are ascending the ladder that Jacob saw in a dream, which is the spiritual path that leads beings to the presence of the Creator.
- 9. Take with love all the trials of your life, knowing that they are lessons that enlighten your spirit and strengthen it to walk the long road that it still has to travel; the greater your understanding, the greater your love will have to be towards the One who sent you on the path of the struggle for perfection and who has always helped you in the fulfillment of your trials.

- 10. I certainly test you, I touch you and I judge you; but at the same time I sustain you, I forgive you and I raise you up, a spirit will never be disappointed from my presence, because injustice does not fit in Me.
- 11. I bless you, multitudes who have learned to listen to me in silence, silencing the sobs that tear the thistles from the path. Your lip is silent, so as not to leave any complaints, but your heart blesses me. How can the Father not bless you in turn, who thus feels understood by His creatures?
- 12. The light is being made in your spirit, it is the time when the darkness rises from the people that I have now come looking for and gathering,
- 13. Many congregations form this people, and from each of them I am receiving on this day their tribute, that is, the fruit of their work, so that each one receives the reward according to their works, their aspirations and ideals.
- 14. The one who goes looking for honors and praises of the world, will have them here; but they will be of little duration and will be of no use to him on the day of his entry into the spiritual world; the one who goes after money, will have his retribution here, because it was to what he aspired; but, when the time comes to leave everything here, to present himself in the Hereafter, he will not have the slightest right to claim any compensation for his spirit, even if he thinks he has done a lot for charity. On the contrary, the one who has always renounced flattery and favors, the one who has cleanly and disinterestedly loved his brother and has renounced all material rewards, busy sowing the good, enjoying the realization of charity, he will not be thinking about rewards because he will not live for his own satisfaction, but for that of his fellow men. How great will be his peace and his happiness when he is in the bosom of his Lord!
- 15. It is necessary to let the trees grow to recognize them by their fruits, then it will be the hour of Judgment, in which all those who have borne poisonous fruits will be destroyed in the fire of my justice of love, and only those who have borne fruits of life and health will be respected.
- 16. In this way the religions and all the sects that exist on Earth will be judged, so that only those who love and follow the truth will remain and all those who hide it behind the veil of lies, falsehood and hypocrisy will disappear.
- 17. There is only one Law and therefore, only one way to fulfill it, is the one that you should all seek so that you find yourselves spiritually unified.
- 18. Judge yourselves intimately at this moment, you who hear my voice; ask yourselves if your ideal is high and your works clean; ask yourselves if you are already prepared so that after my departure you will be able to remain among humanity as patriarchs, prophets and apostles. Tell

if you have already spiritualized yourselves, if you are honoring the name of spiritualists that I have given you to designate you.

- 19. In the year of 1948, a commotion shook this people, it was the touch of my justice that came to awaken you, as in all times, when you have fallen into the lethargy of fanaticism or routine.
- 20. If, since you began to have my manifestation at this time, you had tried to understand the essence of my New Message, how much pain, how much discussion and how many interior struggles you would have avoided; but you inclined as always, to the exterior worship, which prevents freedom and elevation to the spirit, and the moment had to come to put a limit to your errors. Are you spiritualists? For you need to demonstrate this in your worship of God, in your life and in your relationships with one another.
- 21. While some have woken up understanding what the truth is and have risen up striving for spirituality, others, clinging to their past customs, have embraced their symbols, their forms and their habits, saying that I showed you all the symbols and that therefore, they are the law for them.
- 22. The struggle has arisen, but this is not the first time that this has happened among the doctrinaire People for God. Already in the First time, in one of the commandments dictated by God on the summit of Mount Sinai, he commanded men not to use any figure that represented the divine and at the same time made them understand that the true worship was that of the fulfillment of that Law, which was enclosed all in love of God and in loving neighbor.
- 23. However, the people created an infinity of traditions, growing every day in fanaticism and idolatry. The symbol was no longer the form through which the explanation of something superior was received, but the object of idolatry and adoration.
- 24. It was necessary that I should come into the world to teach you the way from which you were departing, but when the priests and Pharisees realized that I had not been preaching traditions, they accused Me by telling the people that my word was against the Law of Moses. There, my voice rose to reply to the hypocritical representatives of the Law, that I was not coming against what was instituted by the Father, but to fulfill it with my life, that what I was coming to erase from the hearts, was the useless traditions and ceremonies, by which they had forgotten to comply with the Law, that is, to "Love God by loving one another".
- 25. Do you not think it right that now, when you are living in the time of the Holy Spirit, He should come to take away from your heart how much tradition and external worship you have introduced into this Work, which you know by Spiritualism?

- 26. It is well that in initiating you into each of the three revelations, which God has given to humanity, some symbols and some acts have been allowed to facilitate your understanding and assimilation of the divine teachings, but not so that you keep them perpetually and much less so that you worship them. That has always been the cause of your spiritual stagnation and the reason why I have come in all times to rescue you from the uncertain path to lead you to the true path of light.
- 27. Nor do I come now to ignore what I instituted in times past, but to teach you to fulfill it, elevating your life and your works to a greater degree of spirituality that is at the same time true.
- 28. Thus, when I stop speaking to you in this way, you will have no need of materials, nor of rites, nor of forms, because you will have already freed yourselves from idolatry and materialism, to seek with the spirit the presence of the Father, who is also Spirit.
- 29. You are going to penetrate into the bosom of a humanity tired of external cults and fed up with its religious fanaticism, so I tell you that the message of spirituality that you are going to bring to it will reach its heart like fresh and life-giving dew.
- 30. Do you think that if you arrived with fanatical cults and practices opposed to spirituality, could the world recognize you as carriers of a divine message? Truly I tell you, they would take you for fanatics of a new sect.
- 31. Given the clarity with which I have been speaking to you, there are those who tell me: "Teacher, how is it possible that we do not know many of the practices that Roque Rojas bequeathed to us?"To which I tell you that that is why I gave you that example of the Second Time, when I made the people understand that by complying with rites, forms, traditions and festivals, they had forgotten the Law, which is the essential thing. I reminded you of this fact about your Teacher, so that you would understand that even now you must forget about traditions and ceremonies, even if you have learned them from Roque Rojas, as at that time the people had inherited them from Moses.
- 32. Now, I do not want to tell you that they have taught you something bad, no, they had to resort to symbols and acts that helped the people to understand the divine revelations; but, once that object was achieved, it was necessary to erase all form or symbolism already useless, to make the light of truth shine.
- 33. What I have been asking of you is cleanliness, from the spokesman who transmits my word, to the last of the children.
- 34. The greatest responsibility rests on the spokespersons, because through their lips I am explaining the Law; but they have not understood their responsibility. To them I say: Wake up!

Listen to the voice of your conscience! Look at this innocent people, eager for my word, they have clothed themselves with humility and conformity to what you offer them, what would become of you if the people rose up demanding preparation and spirituality from you? And how right and right he would have, since it is about his faith, his spirit, his peace on earth and his path to eternity.

- 35. Spokespersons, interpreters of my word, prophets of the Third Time, it is not your clumsiness, nor your smallness, nor your poverty that hinders Me from being able to manifest myself through you to humanity, it is your sin and lack of preparation that limit the essence and hide the truth that I have brought for my people.
- 36. Truly I tell you, whoever does not feel able to spiritualize himself, it is better to close his lips, but do not mix darkness with the truth, because the multitudes who listen do not yet know how to separate the chaff from the wheat, that is, the lie from the truth, the superfluous from the essential.
- 37. My word is severe and strict, but see that this manifestation is also coming to an end and it is necessary that your best work be the crowning of the spiritual work that I have entrusted to you.
- 38. Know that this word that has gushed from your lips is the spiritual message that comes to overthrow reigns, empires and thrones so that the Kingdom of Heaven, which is a kingdom of love, peace and justice, may be established in the spirit of humanity.
- 39. I have sent messengers of my word to other nations, pray for them and give them strength with your thoughts. They will raise up seed and gather multitudes, which, once spiritualized, will join you, with bonds of fraternity and understanding.
- 40. I am preparing new envoys of my word, who will also have to take this Good News to other countries. Over all I spread the mantle of my peace.
- 41. This time that you are living is one of transition, of evolution, of trials, changes and surprises. Live alert, watch and pray and persevere in my Law,
- 42. Today is the struggle, today merits are made, today one suffers, one battles and one works; tomorrow, when you are all in Me, when you have conquered the perfection of the spirit, you will have your abode in the bosom of the Father, where everything that reaches its perfection arrives and is kept; a bosom that contains wisdom, perfections and beauties that you cannot conceive here.
- 43. My word is the way, the truth and the life that leads your spirit to the Land of Promise; come for him, do not get lost, beloved people.

- 44. My ray of light lands on the mountain from where I ask you: why are you still on the skirt of it, why have you not managed to climb it?
- 45. Many listen to me with great joy in their hearts, but there are those who, upon hearing my word, allow themselves to be invaded by great sadness, these are those who, like Israel in Egypt, feel like slaves, they still bring the signs of the whip and their hunger is for freedom and light.
- 46. Know that it is for you that I have come, because I have seen you hungry and thirsty for justice, freedom and love.
- 47. Come and hear this voice, which comes to give you courage, to fill you with strength and to enlighten you so that you turn your back on Pharaoh and leave his lands, where you have been captive, wounded and humiliated.
- 48. Look up and contemplate the Divine Mountain how it invites you to climb it, come to it, have faith that you will reach the summit, walk the first steps, ascend and soon your joy will be great when you feel that the chains that held you down and the yoke that oppressed you have been left behind.
- 49. O people of all times, remove ingratitude from your hearts, so that you may truly experience the peace of your Father!
- 50. On this path the blind see, the weary regain strength, the crippled walk, the sick heal, the sad sing for joy.
- 51. I come to gather my people again and to ratify their spiritual mission before humanity, turning the outcasts into useful beings to their fellow men and those who believed themselves disinherited by making them prophets and doctors of the spirit.
- 52. You are the ones who will have to testify to my coming in this Third Time. I know that the nations and the regions need your testimony; but know that when you rise up, it must be to show you as the children of light.
- 53. First I want you to understand the spiritual greatness of the mission that I am entrusting to you, only in this way will your spirit realize the responsibility of your mission.
- 54. But if you think that I must wait until it is your will to prepare you to take this message of light to the world, you are in grave error, because it is I who comes to save men and rescue their spirit, you are only going to be forerunners, heralds, prophets, servants. To fulfill these missions is what I am doctrinating you for.
- 55. An essence I have deposited in the heart of each disciple, that essence will be present in your thoughts and prayers, in your words and in your works of charity.



- 56. Do you not remember that I have told you that you will be the spiritual savior among mankind.
- 57. What more can you desire on Earth than to be counselors, guides and spiritual doctors of those in need?
- 58. Charity is one of the most beautiful flowers of love and it is precisely the flower that I want to open in you to spread its essence among your brothers and sisters. Truly I tell you that if you have the ideal or the desire to give greatness to your spirit, I offer you the way of charity, I offer you that path little traveled by men, so that through it you may rise to Me.
- 59. I want you to come to the end of this stage with the satisfaction of having remained faithful listening to my lessons. My word comes to strengthen you so that you will continue steadfastly until the end of the day.
- 60. Many temptations and obstacles will have to present themselves in your path in the last days of my communication, so I warn you and give you the warning voice, so that you watch and pray.
- 61. Be strong, O people, that the test will pass, because if you do not hold on to obedience and fidelity and fall into temptation, you will create an endless chain of tests that will confuse many understandings and will end with the faith of many hearts.
- 62. The plan for your mission is already laid out and you must not deviate from it.
- 63. I have told you that once I have finished my word, I will give you enough time to prepare, studying, meditating and practicing my teaching among you. When I find that my people have become spiritualized, I will open the paths where they will have to go carrying the message of light that I have entrusted to you to make it known to humanity.
- 64. Clear and simple is the plan that I have laid out for you so that you do not modify it or alter it in the slightest if you want to call yourselves spiritualists.
- 65. Whoever longs to have the power to convert his brothers, the power to heal the sick as you have not seen until now and the virtue to work wonders, let him be faithful to my Law, submissive to my commands and he will never be orphaned of inspirations or strength to carry out great works full of love and wisdom.
- 66. Whoever despises the gifts of the spirit and the fruits that spring from the pure practice of my Doctrine, because he is more seduced by praises and material rewards, let him turn away from vanities and false satisfactions that do not nourish the spirit. That is what he loves on Earth and what he has come to look for in my Work and I grant that he has it. But verily I say to those who do not carry out what I have ordered, do not get out of stagnation or renounce

your fanaticism, your vanities and your materiality: you will be the obstacle that prevents those who love my commands and want to bring them to true fulfillment from advancing.

- 67. With what words or reasons will those who disobey my orders respond to me, when I introduce them to the people stationed, wrapped in fanaticism and useless traditions, when I introduce them to the peoples who stayed waiting for the arrival of the apostles of the Third Time?
- 68. It is My love that speaks to you, my light that watches over you without ceasing warns you, to prevent you from carving out the cup of bitterness instead of spiritual advancement.
- 69. I am preparing you for the day when I will have to speak to you for the last time, because from that moment everything will change spiritually for this people. That is why I have been telling you for a long time not to be traditionalists or conservatives of external forms, not to make of your practices, customs or habits that you cannot then uproot from your heart.
- 70. Did you think that everything would have to remain in the same form indefinitely? Did you think that all your life you were going to be gathered inside these enclosures or rooms? No, people, it is necessary that everything that you have had up to now disappears from your sight so that you may feel the light of true spirituality arise. So far you have not understood the essence of my message, nor the purpose of this Work.
- 71. It is well that the former, lacking doctrine and teachings, did not succeed in defining the essence of a revelation that had just surprised them, but you, who are going to be among the last, of those who testify to the end of this stage, do you consider it fair that you preserve the errors of the former and that you continue to ignore the essence of this message, as those who only contemplated the dawn of the Third Time ignored it?
- 72. No, your heart tells me. I tell you all, that this conviction that you have at this moment is not going to abandon you in the hour of your temptations. Do not forget that on this day I tell you that in exchange for your obedience and your righteousness you will have peace in your home and in all the roads you travel.
- 73. Do everything you can to penetrate prepared and strong in the time of confusion, which is coming. Do not go with your confusion to increase the one originated by sects, religions, philosophies and doctrines, when the time comes when they all dispute the truth.
- 74. I want this people, doctrinaire in a spiritual way by Me, to penetrate serene, conscious, zealous and humble in that time and that their presence be a ray of light and a breath of calm on that tempest.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 254

- 1. I come to receive and to give to you, I come to listen to you and for you to listen to me.
- 2. Countless times I have manifested myself as a Father and as a Teacher, today it is my will to show myself as a Judge, because I entrusted to you a year of which I come to ask you for the fruit. In eternity that span of time is only an instant, but the works done by you within it are recorded in a book where you are writing the history of your life. That spiritual book, written in the consciousness, will keep the imprint of your struggles to achieve the goal and will be the one you represent before the supreme judge.
- 3. Today you only show me a page that represents an atom of time in which you took a step forward on the path of evolution.
- 4. As you climb, your works will reach greater perfection and you will conceive my Work bigger and deeper, for this I inspire you with confidence in my promises, I raise you up, I awaken you and I heal you.
- 5. I want to receive your fruit because you have achieved it with an ideal of love, with effort and in order to please your Father. In the midst of trials you have struggled, on pebbles you have walked, the eyes of your body have wept and your spirit has also sobbed.
- 6. Your lip is silent and the spirit does not complain at this moment and you turn all the bitterness you have collected into hope in Me and forgiveness for your brothers. I bless you for your obedience.
- 7. You feel that you are waking up to a new day, that you are taking a step forward and that from there your conscience illuminates you even more and you understand me better, you also measure with greater certainty your responsibility contracted before the Father and before the world.
- 8. Today you know that time is a precious treasure that should not be wasted and that your gifts are like jewels that should not remain hidden.
- 9. The time of darkness and ignorance has passed for you; today, as apostles, you know what you say, what you do and what you think and you seek to do merits to make you worthy of my blessings. You live in the midst of the light and if anyone is blinded by it, it will be for lack of clarity in the gaze.
- 10. I pour out my grace on everyone in the same way, but each one receives it according to his spiritual preparation or elevation.

- 11. I am receiving the result of the work of incarnate beings because material life is measured by time. When you penetrate into the spiritual life, you will see that eternity cannot be measured by hours, days or years, because time has no action on the spiritual.
- 12. I am present, invisibly before all humanity whose life pulsates in Me, because I am their Father, the only one who can perfectly judge their life and their actions. I see her stirring in chaos, carrying the war in her heart and even in her spirit, carrying the murderous and destructive weapon not only in her hands but in her heart and unleashing her tongue like a true two-edged sword. Some attack, others defend. Some sow death while others cling to life. And like a shadow is spreading the mantle of the new doctrines that advance from heart to heart and from spirit to spirit. Men and peoples tremble in the face of this threat, and they wonder why the Almighty does not prevent the advance of these calamities. To which the Father replies: I allow them to germinate, grow, bloom, spread and bear fruit, so that these trees may be recognized by humanity for their own fruits.
- 13. The doctrines, theories and ideas will spread in the world, so that men, after having eaten of all the fruits, can turn their eyes to the tree of life and understand that the true fruit, the one that has sweetness in its flavor and life in its substance is the one that I offered you in my Law of love from the beginning of time.
- 14. The peace of men is perishable, only the peace that I offer you is eternal.
- 15. I speak to you through the human understanding and my word is the same seed of love that I have always sown in you.
- 16. I have given you strength, but not that you should impose my will by it on your brothers. I have set your spirit free, but not so that he may misuse that freedom. My weapons are truth, love, charity, peace, forgiveness.
- 17. In order that you may represent me worthily and be my faithful witnesses, you must take advantage of my teachings and deepen yourselves in my word, so as not to fall into confusions that divide you, making that while some defend and try to preserve the external cults and traditions, others rise up fighting for the essence and spirituality of my doctrine. Remember that in the first precept of the Law that I gave to humanity through Moses, I said: "You shall not make an image or likeness of the things of heaven to worship them." Since then, the way for man and the way for the spirit have been clearly traced.
- 18. Moses did not concretize to transmit the Decalogue to men, he also instituted secondary laws for human life, and implanted traditions, rites and symbols within the spiritual cult, all in accordance with the steps taken by the human spirit at that time. But the promised Messiah came and erased traditions, rites, symbols and sacrifices, leaving only the Law intact, that's

why when the Pharisees told the people that Jesus was coming against the laws of Moses, I answered them that I was not coming against the Law, rather I was coming to fulfill it, and that if my teachings were erasing the traditions, it was because the people to comply with them had forgotten to observe the Law.

- 19. The case has been repeated in this time, people. In 1866 my presence through the human understanding was revealed to Roque Rojas, who made it known to you, but he also created traditions, cults and symbols, to help you understand the meaning of the revelations.
- 20. Now that the time is near when I will stop speaking to you in this way, I want to erase from your heart all the materialism and fanaticism that may exist within your worship and practices, so that you can worthily boast the name of disciples of the Holy Spirit; but understand that if I have come to erase superfluous traditions and customs, that is not why I am against my Law, because as in the Second Time, by complying with traditions, you can miss the true spiritual worship and your duties to humanity.
- 21. If you are already free of all materialism in your worship of the Father, do not get up vain believing that you have climbed the pinnacle of spirituality, from where you think you see all those who profess sects or religions small, because looking at the speck in the eye of your brother I will be able to discover the beam that you carry.
- 22. Humanity is tired of traditions of forms and rites, I want to show you the light of my Doctrine as a haven for the spirit tired of seeking the light.
- 23. People: Let me be your judge, listen to my voice that speaks to you in your conscience; do not look for the reward or praise in Me yet, do not avenge yourselves after the prize, because if I advanced these satisfactions to you, you would not know how to possess them and you would become kings. Come and humbly seek me as the youngest of my children. If you bring a remorse, bow down to Me, for I will know how to be your judge and I will speak to you with the utmost truth, I will correct you with charity. Then you will see beyond my words, the divine promise of something never felt, of something superior to all longing.
- 24. I give you the gift of the word so that she awakens those who sleep like the voice of the bells, so that she may carry balm essence and life.
- 25. Do not wait for calamities to cause humanity to return to Me; watch, pray and sow, and then the light and peace of my Spirit will advance from heart to heart.
- 26. My word, though it passes through the brain and lips of man, is of light and love. Prepare yourselves, multitudes, and let me manifest through my spokespersons, and you who have been chosen for this high and delicate mission, prepare yourselves more. Whoever does not feel able to transmit my word with purity, let him prepare himself; if he cannot do so, he had better keep

quiet and seal his lips. But bear in mind that your smallness, your clumsiness or your humility are not an obstacle to my communication; I have come to use the clumsy and the rude, to surprise the world. What I claim is impurity, sin.

- 27. I want you to be worthy that in the last years of my word, my revelations will follow one another and it will not be complaints that are heard under the vaults of the precincts.
- 28. I have received the tribute of all Creation, from the greater stars to the beings less perceptible to your gaze. Everything is subject to evolution, everything is walking, everything is moving forward. Everything is transformed. When I have reached the summit of perfection, my spiritual smile, like an infinite dawn, will be throughout the Universe, from which all stain, misery, pain and imperfection will have disappeared.
- 29. Here is my righteousness at the bottom of my word.
- 30. Crowd: My word is the key with which I come to open your heart, that heart that has beaten so little for Me.
- 31. Today you begin the second year of the last three that were entrusted to you for your preparation.
- 32. What have you accomplished to this day? Nothing at all, after your examination in the light of your consciousness, you have realized that you have not taken a single step forward towards unification and towards spirituality.
- 33. You have become familiar with my claims and that is why you remain lying down indolently, but, do not be too confident, discard the belief that I am going to prolong the time of my manifestation among you, because if you fall into that error, you will live deceived and deceiving.
- 34. Who dares to ask for a new opportunity, after which I have granted him only the fool or the ignorant, but you are not ignorant, since I have spoken to you endlessly year after year?
- 35. Why am I telling you this? Because I see the desire and intention hidden in the bottom of some hearts, intention and desire that even without having carried them out, are already desecrating the truth and purity of my Work.
- 36. That desire for my word to continue indefinitely, for everything to continue as before, is proof that the precious time that was entrusted to you, you have wasted it and now you would like some more time, to be able to do something, but when the appointed time has come to an end, no one will be able to vary a divine determination, because to try, would be to deny perfection to what God has arranged.

- 37. Do not go over my commands, O people, because if someone did, he will be a witness of my justice and he will see the unleashed elements coming on this nation, making him understand his disobedience, since he did not know how to obey me despite my words of love.
- 38. What bitterness and shame for those spirits, when they wake up from their mistake and realize their spiritual delay, seeing that the Father has yet to awaken them and touch them through the elements, as it happened with the men of antiquity!
- 39. I will raise up from among this people all the unclean seed and I will leave only the good seed, by which humanity can recognize me tomorrow. How could men look at the splendor of my truth through a confused, disobedient or fanatical people?
- 40. These days of preparation are of deep meditation for you, people, in order that after that reflection and that examination before conscience, you choose the path that you are going to follow, with the warning that whoever does my will will be able to walk in peace and whoever does his will will have to decide to accept the tests that, when the time comes, inexorably will have to surprise him.
- 41. In the one who obeys my commands there will be true peace, because he will be a man of good will to obey his Father; in the one who ignores my orders, there will not be a moment of peace; he will listen incessantly to the claim of his conscience and will live in continuous shock.
- 42. I am not sentencing anyone, I am going to reveal to you in time what you will be able to find as a natural result of your works. I tell you this in time, because I love you and so that you may avoid it, so that you may look straight ahead at the truth and not stray from the path.
- 43. The disobedient is always arrogant, but who is the one who thinks he has the right to do his will or to vary the will of his Father? Who believes that he has received for true merits, the gifts that he carries in himself? Who believes that this people is indispensable to me for the fulfillment of my divine plans?
- 44. Do not let your mind be obfuscated, do not silence the voice of conscience, do not let the temptations of matter make your spirit falter, because it would be very painful.
- 45. Watch and pray so that you never lack strength, meditate, judge yourselves severely and your conscience will be ready to shed its light on your understanding and on your heart, so that peace may reign among you.
- 46. My lesson continues showing leaf after leaf the Book of Life to your spirit, because he will be strong and prepared for when this time of teachings ends.

- 47. If you really yearn to rise like the prophets of the First Time, and like them, to be beacons of light on the path of humanity, go towards spirituality, which will not be difficult to find, since each of these teachings is a lesson of spirituality for men.
- 48. I want you to know that before those generations of spiritualized men who I have announced to you begin to arrive in the world, this message will be spread among the nations and peoples, so that when they come to earth, they will find the paths prepared by the people who heard the voice of the Lord and by those who joined this people because they believed in his testimony.
- 49. I am incessantly inviting you to take new steps on this path that is of eternal ascension. Do not stop, and when you do, let it be for good, because you have had to mature some purpose, to affirm the faith or to meditate, more, then move forward.
- 50. How many in their hearts are saying to me: Master, why did you not come to us as a man at this time, so that I could contemplate your presence? And I answer you with another question: Do you not realize that by desiring my presence in the world in this way, you are asking for my blood again? Have me thus: In Spirit, invisible only to your material eyes, but perceptible to all the senses of your spirit. At that time I shed my blood to seal with it the love that I preached in my Doctrine, now I am pouring divine essence on everyone, as a proof that my love for men, despite their ingratitudes, is the same, and that is why I approach them, to teach them the luminous path that leads them to dwell with me in my Kingdom for eternity.
- 51. Others, spiritually, tell me: "If at least this word that you have made us hear with so much love, you will never take it away from us." To these I say, that if you truly take advantage of my teachings and try to understand my purposes, it will not be painful for you to renounce this communication, when the time comes to conclude it. And it will not be painful for you, because your spirit will be impregnated with my essence and saturated with my light, but if some, or many of my teachings you would not have been able to retain in your memory, that is why I have ordered the formation of the book that contains my, word of this time. In that Book that is made of my divine lessons, you will find the true ark that the first spiritualists could not understand and therefore had to represent with objects or symbols.
- 52. The true Ark is in my word, because whoever opens it, and penetrates it with respect, spirituality and love, will find at its bottom wisdom, deep revelation, prophecy and all the gifts of the spirit. You will look into that Ark when my word is no longer heard through the imperfect human spokespersons and you will be witnesses of how in the midst of your meditations, in the moments in which you study or in the moments of your prayer, you will feel reaching the subtlest of your being, a higher light, clarifying everything, a paternal influence

enveloping you and a voice that is not human, speaking to you in a pure and perfect way. It will be the light of my inspiration coming to you in a true spirit-to-Spirit communication.

- 53. Blessed are you, who have managed to remove from your practices many of the superficial and useless ceremonies that the first bequeathed to you, preserving only the essential, but recognize that you still have something to purify and much to spiritualize.
- 54. How happy will your spirit be if from this Earth he manages to offer me the worship that I expect from him! But if I depart from here to the spiritual valley, leaving among their examples something that was not worthy of my Work, the new generations, analyzing the inheritance that you bequeathed to them, will know how to set aside whatever unclean you have left, thus taking the step that you have not been able to take.
- 55. I tell you that the more you refine your practices and perfect your worship, the less those who come after you will have to suffer and that your merits before Me will be greater, because you did not work for yourselves, but did it thinking of your brothers, feeling in your heart, charity towards them.
- 56. Have you seen how much you have had to struggle to purify what you received from your brothers who preceded you? Well, do not give this painful work to those to avenge. in pursuit of your footprints.
- 57. In the Second Half my Teaching reached its culmination when my departure was already very close.
- 58. The disciples, knowing that they were the last moments they would be with the Master, put all their attention to listen and keep in their hearts until the last of those words.
- 59. The divine desire of Jesus was that his disciples would become the sowers of his redemptive Doctrine; that is why, in the supreme instant of his last lecture to the disciples, which was also the last conversation between the Father and the children, he told them with a sweet accent: I am going to leave you a new commandment: "Love one another", igniting with the light of that maxim, the greatest hope of humanity.
- 60. Also at this time, when I am about to conclude my communication between you, I contemplate the recollection and the attention with which you listen to my lessons, they will be indelibly marked in the consciousness of my new disciples.
- 61. Just as at that time I told my apostles that they were going to stay in the world like sheep among wolves, a!before they lived always alert, now I say to you to prepare yourselves, to watch and pray, because many will rise up against you, using treacherous weapons and using all means to confuse you.



- 62. Time is a struggle, you all know this so that no one is surprised.
- 63. I have simplified my lessons to the maximum so that you understand them and can analyze them in search of their essence and when the moment comes you will have an easy answer for each question they asked you. You will not need to talk much to convince; if you are truly prepared, your word, in addition to being simple, will be brief. You will not need to know science to answer the scientist, nor will you need to know theology to answer the theologian. A word of light illuminates everything and I want words of light to come from your lips.
- 64. Not all those who have heard me at this time will rise up to testify to my word; those who truly love me will rise up; those who love me in their own fellow men and go in search of those in need in whom they overflow their charity and their comfort.
- 65. Those who understand my Teaching and feel it deeply, will embrace it with faith; they will be the ones who have to face all adversity, the ones who have to wield the weapons of truth, love and justice, through misfortunes and in a world from which that justice and that truth have long departed, these sowers will go, full of peace and trust in their God spreading the spiritual message of the Third Time throughout the world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 255

- 1. You have penetrated in a time of struggle, prayer and merits. You feel that the time of complacencies has already passed and that you have to hasten your steps because humanity is awakening and you have the responsibility to give it the Good News and the testimony of my coming, with words and deeds.
- 2. As in all religions and sects, men search time, life and events in the hope of discovering the signs that announce my arrival. They are the innocent ones who do not know that I have been manifesting for a long time, and that this form of communication is about to end. But I also tell you that many of those who are waiting for me with such anxiety, if they witnessed the way in which I have come to communicate, they would not recognize me, on the contrary, they would flatly deny me.
- 3. Only the testimonies will come to them and through them they will believe that I was among my children.
- 4. You also were waiting for me with impatience, but I knew that you would recognize me and you would be one of my labourers at this time.
- 5. The world may make fun of the way I have come to communicate, but they will not laugh at Me, but at themselves, because they do not even sense or understand what each creature means to the Divinity.
- 6. For Me it is the fairest thing I can do with my children, to communicate with them through the powers with which I have given them, without pretending that they are sinners and that they are impure. What more just incentive that the son can know his Father, hear him, look at him and feel him in order to love him?
- 7. It is said in an ancient prophecy that every sinful and non-sinful eye was to behold me. Now, at this time I have told you: I have not come in search of the righteous one to communicate through him, but of the sinner himself, who in the trials of life and in an instant of repentance purified himself because he is the son who, knowing himself to be loved and worthy of the Father, penetrates fully along the path of regeneration and virtue.
- 8. Of the spokesmen by whom I have spoken to you, who foresaw the gift he already possessed and the service to which he was destined, before he heard my word? None; they were prepared throughout his life as in a crucible, but his gift remained kept secret until the moment of revealing it to him was arrived.
- 9. This is the beginning or the preparation for the spirit of man to know a higher communication with the Father, and you have been surprised. If you knew all that I have in

store to reveal to you in due time, you would not be able to understand why I love you so much, nor the merits that you will have to do to achieve such grace!

- 10. In 1866 the first congregation of spiritualists, disciples of this Work, was born. Under the light of my Spirit and guided by Elijah, those first children began to receive the flashes of the message that now, at its end, you are receiving in fullness.
- 11. Since then to the present, many congregations have been formed as branches that sprouted from that trunk founded by Roque Rojas.
- 12. Only one light has shone on the multitudes that make up this people and yet how many differences exist between one group and another. For many years you have enjoyed the manifestation of my word through a simple, clear and understandable teaching and there are very few who have succeeded in defining the essence of the Spiritualist Doctrine.
- 13. It is only a year before my communication in this form ceases and most of the people are still very far from the truth. I have forgiven from the first to the last the fact of having materialized a divine revelation that they were very far from being able to understand at the first instant; but, when the spiritual lesson has been extended for many years and my word has been clarifying part by part this Work, I see the time has come to order you to get out of your routine, to penetrate something deeper into my teachings and to take a definitive and firm step on the path of spirituality.
- 14. How do you want to continue to seek and adore me through symbols and forms, external cults and materialities? You say to me, "It is the heritage of the first and we respect it." Well, people, now I tell you that those first ones were only your precursors, so that that form of worship and that form of spiritual communication that they initiated, you carry it to perfection.
- 15. Do not confuse the Divine Law with the religions or ways that you have to interpret that Law.
- 16. The Law is eternal and immutable; religions, cults and practices evolve and are transformed according to the moral and spiritual development of those who profess them. If that spiritual evolution did not exist, you would still be worshiping God in the stars and in the elements like the primitive peoples.
- 17. Do not stop in your way of loving me, of serving me and of worshiping me, always go for more, always improving, seek your perfection, instead, do not touch the Law, do not alter it, nor change it; it will always teach you the highest, it will always command you to fulfill with perfection; it will be present and eternal as a Universal Law, teaching you true love for God and true love of one another.

- 18. Do not be conservative of habits, forms or traditions, because you will remain for centuries immersed in the lethargy of fanaticism and ignorance; instead, be conservative of the Law and the truth.
- 19. Do not go at this time to imitate the Jewish people of the Second Time, who, because they were traditionalists, conservative and fanatical, could not eat the bread of the Kingdom of Heaven that the Messiah brought them and for whom they were waiting for centuries and centuries, and when the hour arrived they could not recognize him because his materiality did not let him see the light of truth.
- 20. On this day I leave you only two words for you to analyze thoroughly, and to extract from them all the content of which you are capable by means of a good preparation: "Spiritualism" and "Spirituality". Only in this way, by meditating, praying and watching, will you be able to come to understand what the true and just worship should be, which by means of this Doctrine you are to profess to your Lord.
- 21. Yes, people, to love me through external cults, to seek me in images and symbols and to adore me through liturgies, ceremonials and feasts, there are many religions and many sects in which you can satisfy your heart if it still has hunger or need for such practices, but if you want to serve me and love me through this Spiritual Work and for it renounce another way of worshiping me, understand what "Spiritualism" means and what "Spirituality" represents so that if you really want to be disciples in this Doctrine, do not be those who impose customs, standards, traditions and external cults, because you will fall back into materialism, idolatry and fanaticism and you will only know the name of "Spiritualism".
- 22. Rise as far as you can, seeking to adapt and conform to my Teaching, but do not do the opposite, that is, adapt my Doctrine to your trifles and conveniences, materializing it, deforming it or altering it,
- 23. May today's lesson serve as a warning voice for those who have listened to it, so that inspired by it, they may clothe themselves with energy, zeal, love and faith, to break the nets that have imprisoned them for a long time, the true conception of what "Spiritualism" means may arise in their minds and the noble ideal of becoming a true disciple of this Doctrine of light and perfection may be born in their hearts.
- 24. Beloved people, when your differences have disappeared, when the disunity that now reigns among you, others, has left its place to fraternity, and when you have understood your mission, the longing and the impulse will arise from your spirit and from your heart to rise up to sow the seed of spirituality that you received in my word.

- 25. The moment of enlightenment will come for you, in which you will understand with the utmost clarity the greatness of this Work, surprising you to find at its bottom, wonderful revelations that you never imagined. Then you will arise spontaneously and spread throughout the earth, sowing charity, light and consolation on your way. The judgments of your fellow men will no longer harm you, nor will the scorn of your relatives make you suffer, because all the sorrows of the earth will seem small to you before the magnitude of your mission.
- 26. Blessed are those who reach that degree of spirituality, which makes them immune to pain, because they will be protected by the mantle of my mercy.
- 27. Faith, love and spirituality are the three virtues that will make the soldiers and apostles of the Third Time invincible. These virtues were present in all those servants, who from the earliest times testified to my existence, my presence, my Law and my truth.
- 28. Among these servants you will be able to find the patriarchs, the prophets, the apostles and the martyrs; but they have not been the only ones in the history of humanity, there have been many more, who in various ways have gone to fulfill their mission and to testify my truth, resisting all kinds of attacks, ridicule, persecution and slander; but their faith, their indulgence for those who have hurt them, their constant and faithful love for their brothers, love inspired by their Lord, has made them overcome pain, injustice and death. How could you explain to yourselves the resignation of the martyrs to their executioners? How could you conceive the patience and serenity before the persecutions of all those who have loved and followed me?
- 29. When you love me like this, you will no longer be able to fear anything in the world. As long as your faith is not full and your love is not firm, the struggle will surround you.
- 30. What are you afraid of? Why are you imprisoned, to have your life taken away? You well know that those times have passed and that there were many martyrs who offered their lives to prove to the enemies of the truth that martyrdom, the prison and the scaffold, instead of quenching the faith of my servants, fanned the fire of their love, causing my teachings to spread with greater force.
- 31. You are afraid of the judgment of your fellow men and you are afraid of losing your peace in the world, why are you not more afraid of the judgment of your God or of losing the peace of the spirit for not having fulfilled your mission?
- 32. Today it seems to you that what I ask of you in exchange for the Promised Land seems a lot, but in truth I tell you that when you are in it, you will marvel at finding yourselves there, to the point of feeling unworthy and saying: How little we did to deserve so much grace!
- 33. In your heart you are asking me: Master, by chance are you going to give us more than we deserve? To which I answer you, that if I gave you according to your works, you would possess

little or nothing. Do you think that this life that you have, that body that you possess, those gifts that pulsate in your being and everything that surrounds you in your existence, is a just reward for your merits?

- 34. Truly I tell you, I have always given you and will always give you more than you deserve in justice, because I love you, because I am your Father.
- 35. You weep, people, recognizing your lack of faith and love, then you ask me what you must do to please me and achieve merits before Me, to which I answer that you serve your fellow men with the best will, that you make the pain of those who suffer yours; that you develop your gifts and perfect them for the good of those in need, because what you do with your brothers depends on what you receive upon your arrival in spirit.
- 36. What can you give me that I don't have? I have power, I have peace, I have light, I am possessor of the Universe, I am loved and served, there is not the slightest shadow of egoism in my Spirit, because I am perfection. On the other hand, among your brothers, who are children of my Spirit, how much misery there is! How much pain and darkness! What a need! Why don't you love me in them? Why don't you give me as much love as there is in you, loving one another?
- 37. People: This is my answer to your question and it is my heavenly advice in the face of your indecisions.
- 38. Beloved children, whom I receive on behalf of humanity: the end of my communication through the human understanding is approaching, then your spirit will have to strive to have spirit-to-Spirit communion with my Divinity.
- 39. Today my word is your bulwark, your incentive; but also after this time of my communication, you will be able to feel my presence and my breath if you really know how to prepare.
- 40. The times when you needed a spiritual guide in the world have passed; from now on, everyone who penetrates this path will have no other path than that of my Law, and no more guidance than his own conscience. Not for this reason will there cease to be men and women of great light and great strength who help the multitudes by their example and inspiration.
- 41. If it were otherwise, I would have already sent spirits like Moses or Elijah to earth to show you the way and remind you of the Law at every step. They help you, they watch over you and accompany you, but no longer through a human form, but from the spiritual. Who sees them? No one, but if you prepare, you will feel the presence of the great spirits who have always had a relationship with humanity and in it great missions to fulfill.

- 42. Look for them in your prayer and if you really trust in them, I tell you, you will never get lost because they will lead you with that love and zeal of which they gave you so many trials in the world.
- 43. I tell you again that you will not lack in the world men endowed with great light, who illuminate your path and sow your life with love: humanity has always had the presence of these men on Earth and the times are coming when the great legions of spirits of great light will come to the world, who will come to destroy the false world that you have created, to raise a new one where peace is breathed and truth reigns.
- 44. They will suffer much because of the wickedness of men, but it will not be anything new, since none of God's messengers has escaped persecution, mockery and offenses. They will have to come into the world and dwell in it, because their presence is necessary on Earth.
- 45. They will arrive calling with love to the heart of humanity; his word, impregnated with the Father's justice, will touch the pride and arrogance of all those who have changed the garment of humility of his spirit, for the garb of vanity, pride, false power and false greatness.
- 46. These will be the first to rise up, pointing with their index trembling with anger at my messengers, but that will serve so that in every test to which my servants are subjected, they can give great testimonies of the truth that they have brought into the world.
- 47. You do not know now in which paths of human life they will have to arise, but I tell you that some will appear in the bosom of the great religions, those will fight for the unification and spiritual harmony of all men. Others will rise up among men of science to show with the fruit of their inspirations that the true purpose of science is the spiritual perfection of man and not his misery and destruction. And so my servants will appear on every path carrying my Law in their hearts and testifying with words and deeds everything that I have come to speak to you at this time.
- 48. I also tell you that my seed, which is this Doctrine that you have received, will bear its fruits in you and that those fruits will be the great spirits that come to incarnate in your children or in your children.
- 49. These are my last lessons and I am still talking to you about new teachings, it is that I come to fulfill my mission as a Teacher until the last moment, shedding light on every word so that you will not be left in the dark in times of bitterness and pain, when divine justice makes itself felt as never before.
- 50. Watch and pray for the world, beloved people.
- 51. Come to me! I am the consolation and the peace.

- 52. You have encountered bitterness and vicissitudes on Earth because the spirit has not developed its faculties and its gifts to overcome human miseries.
- 53. This world could be paradise instead of a valley of tears, if men carried good will. I have sown this dwelling with blessings, I have not watered thistles on the roads. The pain of men comes from their faults, but, just as they created the pain, they must take care of destroying it.
- 54. You who hear me are not a lost or wandering people; you are like a family that has built its home under the shade of a stout tree, whose branches constantly offer you their fruits.
- 55. Under this shadow, you regain strength and repair wounds, because it will be necessary to start the journey again, to climb the mountain to the summit.
- 56. Already your spirit reaches to rise to the sixth rung of the ladder where you find the light that dispels all confusion, and that presents you with its help to reach the seventh rung.
- 57. I will destroy the confusion and misinterpretations that exist among you about the Seven Seals; truly I tell you: it is not that you belong to a certain seal, but that having to travel your spirit, from the first to the last, it now lives in the Sixth Seal or sixth stage of its spiritual evolution.
- 58. How great have been the lessons and trials that the spirit has had to overcome in order to pass from one seal to another! How many merits he has had to do! And the one of the culmination is still missing, the Seventh.
- 59. The force of evil, with its temptations, will insistently stand in your way, but you will remember your Master overcoming the world, pain and the flesh, so that imitating him, you will emerge victorious from the trial. Look in your conscience for the sword to fight, there you will always find the infallible weapon ready.
- 60. How can a spirit be irretrievably lost to Me, if it carries in itself a flash of my light that never goes out and everywhere I go it has me in front of it? No matter how long their reluctance may be or how lasting their confusion, these darkness will never be longer than my eternity.
- 61. Have I come to set you free again or do you not feel your spirit freer after having destroyed your past fanaticism and prejudices?
- 62. I am life and I have come to pour it out equally on everyone, even if I have always looked for a people or a portion of men to manifest myself in them, it has been to turn them into emissaries, prophets or witnesses of my Divinity at the service of humanity, but not because I distinguish them with a greater love or complacency than others.

63. Strengthen yourselves in my word, my children, so that you may come to look with true charity at your brothers and sisters and not be judges of the sinner, the vicious, the fanatical, the magnified, because you will hear in your conscience my voice that tells you: "Whoever is clean, let him throw the first stone".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 256

- 1. My peace is felt by your spirit, people, when you listen to my word with good will.
- 2. I am the divine gardener who cultivates the gardens in your hearts and waters them with the heavenly waters of my love. A drop of that divine love I shed on so much bitterness in humanity. I come to show you the path that leads to the Kingdom of the Father, you will never find the end of that path, but you will always achieve progress and know new greatness.
- 3. Now my word polishes you and I give you form. I'm chiseling the spirit. You, learn to model yourselves and give yourself beautiful shapes by fulfilling my Law, that I will bless your work, so that later you will carry out in this world the realization of your great mission of guiding your brothers along this path of love.
- 4. I am your Teacher, but do not see me separated from the Father, for I am the Father. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit and the Son are one Spirit and that is Me. See in my manifestations, through all times, one God who is the one who has taught you through multiple and different lessons. A single book with many pages.
- 5. Sanctify my name with your works and you will find in yourselves that light that will free you from the night of ignorance and sin.
- 6. Do you remember, people, who you were before you were shaped by my word? Do you remember that before you were capable of many ingratitudes that now you would be unable to carry out? You cannot compare your life today with your life in the past. Before you were the lonely pilgrim, who crossed the path, without a light that would brighten his existence and ignite hope in him. Today you are a nursery of my Teaching, in whose fountain of love you have quenched your thirst and washed your wounds. My love comes to pluck the thorns that you have in your plant and if your cross has nails, he will also pluck them.
- 7. I am the light of this and all the worlds, and I want you to dress in that light. My word is balm of healing, heal with it, listening to it and putting it into practice. Every word is a drop from the fountain of life. Why, if you have God in you, are you sick, suffering and crying? Examine yourselves and correct whatever needs to be corrected, clean up whatever needs to be cleaned up. I said to you: clean the glass, both from the inside and from the outside, so that your spirit harmonizes in will and inspiration with your material or human part, I model your inner image, the one that you hide from men, but that you cannot hide from Me. Model your exterior in such a way that your face is a faithful reflection of the spirit, then sincerity and truth will exist in your actions. That is the reason why men do not trust men, because they present one face to the world, while hiding another.



- 8. Practice my teaching and make use of your gifts.
- 9. Have you examined your wounds yet? Have you let the balm I have given you fall into them?
- 10. If you doubt the effectiveness of my balm, heal them again; but if you believe, take the healing away from them and you will see how my love heals them and when you look for them, they will have already closed. I will grant others to find their health through faith, prayer, and thought. Multitudes of spiritual beings will come, who, uniting their power and strength, will anoint you and you will heal with their help.
- 11. It is necessary that my word be fulfilled: "Your faith and your merits will save you," because later, when you are healthy, I will send you to the struggle to achieve the highest thing in your life: love for your fellow men. Wouldn't you like to be a light to others? Would it not please you if your words had the essence of truth? Would it not please you to have something to teach those who seek consolation in you? Well, if that pleases you, you can do it because a lot depends on your good will and effort to achieve it, everything else I do.
- 12. The spiritualized one says: How beautiful life is! The profane, the materialist says: How bitter, how sad and how gloomy life is! The man without elevation, stumbles over everything, hurts everything; the one who has risen, does not even notice the roughness of the road. High minds, when they take care of others, it is to praise the virtues of others or to excuse their mistakes, never to judge or sentence. Low minds judge, slander, publish the faults of others and find pleasure in it.
- 13. To those who judge and take up the cause of their brothers, I ask: Do you find your burden of sins too light that you still like to add that of others? If you cannot get rid of your burden, why do you increase it with that of your brothers? Why, instead of looking for jewels in your brothers to illuminate you with their light, do you prefer to take the mire, to stain yourselves?
- 14. The Father's house has many dwellings, but those who dwell in the high spiritual regions help men to put off their burden or help them to carry it, but without judging them, or rejoicing in their miseries.
- 15. I have seen you one day murmuring and another day repenting. I have seen you denying my communication and then testifying that it is true. I saw you slandering one day and defending the one you slandered the other day. It is good that you rectify your mistakes, but it is better that you do not incur evil again, so that you do not have to rectify. I saw you one day giving charity to the one who did not need it and I saw you denying it to the truly poor; but I do not come to blame you or to judge you, I come with the light of my teaching to enlighten you so that you will not sin again. I must also tell you, that I have seen you to be helpful, noble,

charitable and understanding, and that these merits have always been taken into account and noted by Me; but understand that there must already be more wheat in your heart than tares.

- 16. Do not pray without feeling, mechanically moving your lips, pray feeling, without speaking. May that facility with which in former times you promised falsely and swore in vain, you have now to tell the truth.
- 17. Do not take what is foreign, he who takes what is foreign, has to give back with pain and shame. I point out to no one, but I want everyone to take their rightful part at my word.
- 18. I will not blame you or complain to you about what you did when you took your steps through the darkness of ignorance, smallness and materiality; but now that you have complete knowledge of what my Law is, if you persist in illicit, in impure, you would answer for your deeds before God, who would manifest himself inexorable for you in your very conscience.
- 19. You are all my seed and the Master gathers it; if the tares seed comes among the good seed, I also take it with love in my hands, to transform it into golden wheat.
- 20. I see in the hearts seed of tares, of mud, of crime, of hatred, and yet I gather you and I love you. I caress this seed and purify it, until it shines like wheat in the sun.
- 21. Do you think that the power of my love is not capable of redeeming you? I will sow you after washing in my garden, where you will bear new flowers and new fruits. In my divine task is the mission to dignify you.
- 22. I come to enjoy myself among you, I come to converse with your heart. My presence gives you strength so that you can fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.
- 23. And do you not feel the pain of humanity? Do you not feel sadness when you see how death is the one that rips sin out of this world instead of being the light of conscience?
- 24. You have a very great mission to carry out as disciples of Jesus in the Third Time, since you are one of those who have heard my word and have learned from Me.
- 25. Know that men, through science, also seek communication with the Hereafter. Get up and testify to my Doctrine, if you don't want them to wake you up.
- 26. The man of science, who has many times denied my existence, searches Nature everywhere, probes the earth, the seas, space, and at every step he meets me, because in every discovery he makes, the love with which I have formed all Creation speaks.
- 27. You have a lot to talk about so that my light reaches all your brothers and sisters and they can understand that everything created, from atoms to the largest sets of stars, is destined to produce life, sustenance, well-being and perfection.

- 28. Make my teaching known in a perfect way so that the ignorant will not attribute imperfections to it. Sow well and the generations that sprout from you will not have to suffer your mistakes, nor will they reap pain as an inheritance.
- 29. I want the clean and healthy seed to sprout from you, to bring blessings everywhere.
- 30. Sow the way with good examples, do not adulterate my teachings, imitate in this my apostles of the Second Time who never fell into material cults to teach and explain my Doctrine. It is not possible to attribute to them the idolatry into which humanity later fell. Their hands never erected altars, nor built palaces for spiritual worship; but they brought the teaching of Christ to humanity, they brought health to the sick, hope and comfort to the poor and the sad, and like their Teacher, they taught the way of salvation to the lost.
- 31. The Christian religion that you know in these times is not even a reflection of the Doctrine that my apostles practiced and taught.
- 32. Again I tell you that in those disciples you can find perfect models of humility, love, charity and elevation. They sealed with blood the truth that their mouths uttered.
- 33. Mankind will no longer ask for blood from you in order to believe in your testimony, but they will ask for the truth from you.
- 34. My Doctrine has always taught man not to be materialistic, but it is far from teaching you contempt for the goods of the Earth. I tell you: love the Earth, its wonders, its beauties, its joys, with that love with which you should love everything that I have created; but be prepared to renounce everything, when necessary, and do not forget that your spirit is temporary in this life and will have to return to the abode he left, from which you spiritually long for his peace.
- 35. Today you ask me from the depths of your heart if you should despise material life and forget everything you love on Earth to serve me better, to which I answer that whoever believed that I have said this, is in error and has not analyzed my teaching.
- 36. How do you conceive that I forbid you what material life offers you, if I have created Nature for the sustenance of my children? Nothing that has been done by Me can be against you, so that I may forbid it to you, but take everything with measure. If I have told you that you must turn away from lust and materialism, I have always referred to low passions, vices, frivolities or the use of the superfluous and the bad.
- 37. Now that I have been making a broad explanation of my Teaching, I have tried to make you understand that everything you do outside the laws that govern spirit or matter, is to the detriment of both.

- 38. Awareness, intuition and knowledge are the guides that with you will be pointing the right path and avoiding stumbles. These lights are of the spirit, but it is necessary to let them shine. When that clarity is found in each one of you, you will exclaim: Father, your seed of redemption germinated in my being and your word bloomed at last in my life.
- 39. I come to inspire you with great thoughts, to move your hearts for great works, but in truth I tell you: this Doctrine will not remain enclosed in this people, because Spiritualism is Universal; the Doctrine or revelation of the Holy Spirit is not only for one people, but for all men.
- 40. Like a river that runs with impetus sweeping away everything, so will be the torrent formed by the spiritualist multitudes, a river that no one will be able to stop because its strength will be invincible, but whoever in its path would like to stand in the way as an obstacle, will be swept away by the current.
- 41. Who on earth can have the power to stop the evolution of spirits or the course of God's plans? No one; the only absolute Being in power and in justice is your Father and He has ordered that every spirit advance towards perfection.
- 42. If for a moment my divine laws have been disobeyed by men, I make my voice, as if it were the echo of a sonorous bell, be heard even by the dead to spiritual life.
- 43. The voice of this people will also resound in the hearts with the echo of a bell that awakens and invites you to pray and meditate; but it is necessary that you clothe yourselves with humility and that your heart be filled with charity so that your works shine as true examples among humanity.
- 44. Stop loving your person so that you begin to love others, do not seek honors for your name and worry only because your works are clean and you will pass to immortality. I tell you in truth, whoever sows with humility, will leave an imperishable trace of his passage through the world; on the other hand, whoever works in my Work seeking the flattery and glory of the world, he will contemplate that his works will soon be erased and that his name did not even reach to be known by the third generation after him.
- 45. I have entrusted you with a beautiful mission, but at the same time very delicate, but that does not mean that it is superior to your strength, because everyone has a small part to play assigned to them.
- 46. The redemption of humanity will not be done by one man, not even by one people: it will be I, who gave you my blood and with it my love, who will make men rise up in this time, seeking the way that Christ taught.

- 47. Watch and pray always, for it is the time when darkness and confusion are unleashed, when the dark legions surround and disturb men.
- 48. Have the absolute understanding that my communication with you has been to heal your spirit, to liberate it, to regenerate it and raise it towards the light; to reveal great knowledge and clarify mysteries not understood by men and also to discover what has been hidden from you.
- 49. Carry my word full of essence and eternal life, feel my strength in you. Do not be afraid: I know everything, even the last of your sorrows is present before Me.
- 50. My justice takes up your cause, I wipe away your tears, I offer you a staff so that you may lean on it in life and I deposit my oscar on your forehead so that you may feel anointed and loved by the Master.
- 51. Do not be afraid of the small pebbles of the road, learn to pass over them without hurting yourself, which is the same as living elevated above the miseries of human life.
- 52. Pray for the nations, with such faith and charity, that your influence will be felt by your brothers and you will feel that my mantle of love covers you all.
- 53. In each time that I have granted you for the evolution of your spirit, you have been acquiring more light.
- 54. That light is the one that illuminates your intelligence and your feelings.
- 55. Since before you arrived on Earth, I already knew your trajectory and inclinations, and to help you on your journey, I put on your way a heart that, with its love for you, would illuminate the path. That heart was the same of a man as of a woman. This is how I wanted to help you, so that you may become like a staff of faith, of moral strength and of charity for those in need.
- 56. You are afraid to open your lips to speak openly of my coming, and a struggle ensues within you between the longing to do charity and the fear that you will be rejected. So you prefer to hide yourselves with your gifts and missions that you have received from Me, but think, little children, that hiding the gifts that you possess is equivalent to denying me and denying yourselves your evolution.
- 57. Believe, that if this people were united and had risen up full of faith and courage to give the Good News, in word and deed, the knowledge that I am communicating with men would have reached the ends of the earth.
- 58. If you still feel weak, I say to you, eat and drink, for I do not want to see hunger or thirst among you.

- 59. Do my will and the reward will soon come when you feel my love within you, when you sense the peace of the Beyond, like a door that invites you to pass and contemplate my face.
- 60. I am teaching you all to raise the spirit in prayer. Some already know how to recreate themselves with this grace, others have not yet succeeded, because their past impressions have left a deep imprint on their mind, because they have not forgotten customs and religious traditions, but all strive for the purification of their practices, for regeneration and for spiritual elevation.
- 61. Blessed are those who have believed in my presence through the understanding of man, for they will penetrate with a firm step in the time of spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 62. You have come to Me to receive the comfort and warmth that you need, as a truce in your life, since this is like an anvil that forges the spirits with great trials. But your confidence in fate is great and you know that from this crucible you will come out clean for the fight.
- 63. Day after day your spiritual prayer comes to Me, the language of which your matter does not know because they are not words uttered by your lips nor are they ideas formulated by your mind. The prayer of the spirit is so profound that it is beyond the powers and the human senses.
- 64. In that prayer the spirit reaches the regions of light and peace where high spirits dwell, and there, saturating himself with that essence, he returns to his passing body to transmit strength to him.
- 65. This is the time when man will free his spirit, when the chains that have bound him for a long time will be broken and true peace will penetrate into his heart.
- 66. Be alert so that you do not fight those like you who rise up fulfilling missions entrusted by my Divinity, so that you can recognize the true prophets and the false ones, and confirm the works of some and destroy the works of others. Because this is the time when all forces have risen up to fight. Here is good fighting evil, light against darkness, knowledge against ignorance, peace against war.
- 67. You are awakening to the Holy Spirit and you are awakening the sleeper to contemplate the light that erases borders and limits, to form with all beings a single family united by love.
- 68. The word that I have made vibrate through the spokesman, will resound everywhere at the hour. Listen to me carefully in these last years, because it will not be the last chair of 1950 that points the way for you, nor encloses all the mandates; but in the set of my chairs you will have everything you should know and do. These three years have been an unceasing revelation for you.

- 69. I want all my disciples and my children to listen to me on the last day to receive them on behalf of humanity. My arms will open, but I do not want it to be on a cross as in that Second Time, I want to shake you in an embrace of love with which this communication of the Divine Spirit through man closes.
- 70. The time has come when the voice of the ringing bell will be heard even by the dead to the life of the spirit.
- 71. None of those whom I have chosen at this time is puffed up believing himself superior to others for his spiritual gifts, for you still cannot compare yourselves with John, the one of whom I said that being the greatest among the prophets, he was less than the least in the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 72. Live for the Father by loving his children, who are your brothers and you will achieve immortality. If you fall into selfishness and close yourself up in your self-love, the seed you leave and your memory will hardly last.
- 73. Be meek and humble of heart and you will always be filled with my grace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 257

- 1. You have remained silent. Thoughts rise to your Father.
- 2. You are welcome, the Master tells you. You are looking for rest, peace, or comfort and you have chosen to come and listen to me, because I am the one who has everything you need.
- 3. If you seek the essence of the word of Jesus, verily I say to you, you will also find it.
- 4. The word of Jesus was the voice of the Divine Word Jesus was the name of the body of Christ, a body that was like a temple to house my Spirit and manifest the truth in my words.
- 5. But if you believe in Me, if you love me and follow me, it does not matter what name you give me, among the many that you have to designate me. The essential thing is that you feel me, although I do not come to demand that you do it with all perfection.
- 6. Blessed is the one who feels me in his own being to the extent that his spiritual capacity allows it.
- 7. In some their heart beats hard, others want to tell me something and they don't succeed in forming a thought; others experience the need to cry and let their eyes overflow and there are those who feel invaded with fear because they know that a penetrating gaze contemplates them.
- 8. Those who prepare themselves and manage to feel my presence are the ones who truly approach the spiritual table to eat the bread of grace. They are the spirits who, from lesson to lesson, will someday reach beyond the mind and the human, to penetrate the meaning of my word and find its content there.
- 9. These will be the ones who give themselves to the practice of charity, the peacemakers, because having found the source of peace, they will suffer contemplating those who live in the midst of discord and war, which is true darkness for the spirit. They will be those who live to console, to comfort, to make light in the clouded minds, to heal the sick of the body or of the spirit.
- 10. Only the one who feels my presence, the one who interprets in his spirit the essence and the love of my word, will later be able to put on mercy before those who suffer and also feel the pain, nakedness, poverty and tragedies of men.
- 11. If I have invited you all to my table and have asked you to prepare yourselves so that you can enjoy my presence spiritually, it means that you are all destined to delight yourselves with the delicacies of the Kingdom of Heaven; but at the same time, that you all have the mission of

sowing with love the fields where discord grew and filling with light every place where vice, misery and ignorance have gone to hide.

- 12. This lesson is given to you by the One who, because he felt an infinite love for you, left everything to save you from your darkness, even if for this he had to become a man, to live persecuted and mocked until he died on a cross.
- 13. Disciples: Before you take your first step in the world, I know in advance your life, works and thoughts, so I give you everything you will need in the journey that you are going to undertake.
- 14. The spirit begins through his body a stage of trial; but he has already been enlightened before and has been strengthened not to be led astray by the temptations that the world presents to him.
- 15. Sometimes it behooves him to dwell in a being whose heart contains great rebellion and then it seems difficult for him to manifest his light. That heart will be his crucible and his test in life and if he manages to subdue him and persuade him that only by being in harmony matter and spirit can man find peace, he will have triumphed from his test and will be able to aspire to a higher world.
- 16. If the heart is weak before the sufferings and vicissitudes of life and becomes blasphemous, it is because the spirit allowed himself to be dominated by sufferings, it is that he descended to the scale of matter and made his own all the miseries and trifles that do not correspond to him. He who reflects in time, prays and in faith is strengthened; he will be able to triumph and from that test the fruit of experience will remain for him so as not to falter or weaken again, on the other hand, whoever forgets his essence for a moment and dedicates himself to living and suffering for the world, that one will have fallen, overcome by the force of matter, by the needs, temptations and trifles of human life,
- 17. Ah, if from your first steps on earth, you heard from the lips of your fathers a wise, fortifying and consoling doctrine, how much this would help the spirit to guide the mind and the heart in its elevation to your God!
- 18. A great spiritual teaching is required for man to walk in accordance with the voice of his conscience, because the matter that surrounds him in the world, despite being all saturated with divine love, wisely made for the good and for the happiness of man, constitutes a test for the spirit, from the moment he comes to inhabit a world to which he does not belong, united to a body whose nature is different from his own.
- 19. There you will be able to find the cause why the spirit forgets its past. From the moment he incarnates in an unconscious, newborn creature and merges into it, he begins a life together

with that being. Of the spirit there are only two present attributes left: consciousness and intuition, but the personality, the works done and the past are temporarily hidden. So it has been arranged by the Father. What would become of the spirit who has come from the light of a lofty abode to dwell among the miseries of this world, if he remembered his past? And how many vanities there would be among men when the greatness that existed in his spirit in another life was revealed to them.

- 20. It is necessary for you to know that the spirit, before incarnating, has had a vast preparation, since he is going to be subjected to a long and sometimes harsh test; but thanks to that preparation he is not disturbed when entering this life; he closes his eyes to the past to open them to a new existence and thus, from the first moment he adapts to the world to which he has arrived. How different is the way in which your spirit presents itself at the thresholds of spiritual life from when it has just left its body and the world. Since he has lacked real preparation to return to his abode, then he is troubled, he is still dominated by the sensations of matter and does not know what to do or where to go, that is because he did not learn that it is also necessary to know how to close his eyes for this world at the last moment, because only in this way will he be able to go and open them to the spiritual world that he had left, where all his past awaited him to join his new experience and all his previous merits to add the new merits.
- 21. A dense veil clouds his mind while he recovers the light; a tenacious influence of everything he left, prevents him from feeling the vibration of his consciousness and while his shadows fade to reintegrate into his true essence, how much confusion, how much pain!
- 22. Will anyone, after listening to or reading this message, reject it as a useless or false lesson? I tell you that only one who would find himself in a degree of extreme materialism or blind fanaticism, could reject this light without his spirit being moved.
- 23. At this time he does not come to reveal to man the past of his spirit; but he does come to assure him that his spirit has lived, that he has come to fulfill a high mission on Earth and that he must return to his mansion, not only without stain, not even with the same light he brought, but even with greater light.
- 24. Spirits who inhabit the Earth Feel my presence, look at the divine light that is poured out on you. Your Father has many means to make his flashes and inspirations reach you; but in addition to this, I am sending you this word that I have manifested through human understandings, so that it may reach you and you may meditate on it; it is the manna of life in your desert, it is the dew of grace on the sterility of your existence, it is balm in your pain and infinite light in your darkness.

- 25. It is up to you, multitudes of listeners and witnesses of my manifestation, to prepare yourselves to send my divine messages to all humanity.
- 26. My infinite charity is ready to receive you all, the same to the one who comes tired and tearful, to the one who approaches without true faith to listen to me, as to the one who arrives eager as a good disciple, to offer me the fruit of his fulfillment.
- 27. I am the Father who seeks your spirit to fill it with light because you live in a time of uncertainty and turmoil.
- 28. I bring to humanity a teaching that will lead it to the realization of works of true charity, of spiritual usefulness and elevation, works for which men will be remembered, blessed and imitated by future generations. Only the imprint of the works that contain truth will be imperishable in the world, because the hour of judgment is approaching when every work that is not finished on the foundations of truth will be destroyed and not a stone will remain on stone.
- 29. I say to you, disciples, if you want to leave a seed in the hearts of your brothers, let it be with your works and examples, works clean of vanity. Always keep in mind that in order not to twist or mistake the path, you must be the humble servant and obedient disciple of Christ, whose works are written on your conscience.
- 30. There are my present examples, eternal and indelible, despite so many storms and whirlwinds.
- 31. People: Do you recognize that my word has delivered you from human miseries at this time? Well, know that you will have to do the same with your brothers. Your heart says to me: Lord, you have granted us gifts and graces, how could we do the same with our fellow men? To which I answer you that if you cannot distribute gifts, nor grant graces, if you can make your brothers, hearing my Doctrine on your lips, feel the awakening of their gifts and powers and that, learning to communicate with their Father, they receive by inspiration the mission they have to carry out. Don't you already think your mission is quite great and worthy?
- 32. I must tell you, disciples, that if it interests you that your works have value before Me, you will not have to ask anything in exchange for them from your brothers.
- 33. The divine manna of the Third Time has descended on this people, how could you turn from children of light into children of darkness, of desecration and disobedience? How is it that, having been appointed depositories of my revelations, you could become miserable beings on Earth?

- 34. Watch and pray, I always tell you, so that you do not fall into temptation, so that you do not hide your gifts from anyone, either out of fear or out of selfishness, understanding that in your saddlebag you carry many presents that do not belong to you, because I have given them to you to deposit with your brothers. Know that no matter how much you possess, if you don't give anything, it's as if you have nothing. That is why I have often claimed to you that having received so much from Me, you come and show me your hands empty, because you have given nothing, because you have not sown my word of love.
- 35. Truly I tell you, if you need an incentive to fulfill your mission, carry out works of true charity, because in the practice of my Teaching you will find the stimulus and the compensation.
- 36. Those who live expecting charity from Me and being able to do it on their path do not do it, they have not had charity from their brothers or from themselves. Those are the ones who have let their heart cool, those who have turned off their lamp, those who resemble weak birds fallen from the nest, or the dry leaves that in autumn fall off the trees, to be carried aimlessly by the winds.
- 37. Do you put a defect in my communication, because I give it to you through sinful creatures? They are certainly not pure beings; but tell me if my words through these human lips have not left in your heart some memory, or if on some occasion their sweetness did not remove the bitterness that you brought in your heart.
- 38. Man: Remember that you arrived with your heart wounded, your mind troubled and your spirit shattered and that after listening to me you got up strong. Who did this to you?
- 39. Woman: You came with your eyes and heart tired of crying, and when you thought you had no more tears, you heard my word and your cheeks were furrowed by crying again; but now it was a cry of despair and tenderness. Who had reached the bottom of your heart before the day you heard my voice?
- 40. This Doctrine has proved to you that it is not an empty word, but that it is saturated with divine essence, that is why it is simple in its form, because its depth and its meaning are in its meaning.
- 41. Just as I have come to comfort you in your afflictions, I have also come to give birth to you in your spirit, because all darkness has been unleashed and removed into its depths and it is necessary that you know how to defend yourselves.
- 42. Light your lamp again, awaken the love in your heart, be interested in eternal life and have charity of your spirit, only in this way will you be able to feel pity for your fellow men and devote part of your life to the practice of love.

- 43. Keep your treasure by sharing it and always making good use of what it contains, then a strength, a health and a light that you have never experienced will be born in you. That strength, that light and that health will come from the spirit and will be reflected in matter.
- 44. People; you are no longer the wayfarer who gropes around looking for a light, you have already found it.
- 45. This word has performed the miracle of bringing you back to life; it has been the force that has lifted you up and healed you, who could convince us that it does not come from God, when you have experienced in your being a transformation attributable only to my power?
- 46. You have a beautiful opportunity to improve your life, to be able to be useful and to carve out for your spirit a worthy abode in the spiritual mansion, who will be able to snatch this opportunity from you? No one, unless you forget to watch and pray and your negligence caused you to fall into temptation.
- 47. If you want to find peace when the great events announced by my teachings arise, remain firm in your positions.
- 48. You will see how the moment will come when the representatives of the great Churches will feel the presence of the divine and recognize the arrival of the New Time.
- 49. You will see one and the other deliberating, questioning and making propositions, even when at times their vanity makes them think they are superior to each other.
- 50. This time of struggle will be unforgettable for your spirit, because in it he managed to overcome materialism and give expansion to his faith, love and desire to ascend to God along the path of spirituality.
- 51. The understanding and the heart of the spiritualist, will participate in the delight of his superior being and while they have life, they will collaborate with the spirit in the performance of their high mission, but when the time comes to rest in the bosom of the earth, they will do it in peace, satisfied of having occupied themselves in the Work of the Lord and the last thoughts, as well as the last beats of that being, will be indelibly engraved in the spirit that inhabited a humble, noble and docile envelope to the divine commands.
- 52. See why I tell you to transform your matter into a staff, into a support of the spirit here on Earth, giving you to understand that you take away from your flesh that scepter and that command with which it has tried to subdue the spirit, which guided by conscience, is the only rudder and light in the life of man.

- 53. I have spoken to you according to your ability, because I do not want you to ignore the meaning of any of my words, although I also tell you that according to the preparation of each group, crowd or congregation, this is the way I manifest myself.
- 54. Every spirit owes a great debt to his Father. Out of my love for you, I have offered you on Earth this new opportunity to justify yourselves before Me, to restore spiritually and to purify yourselves so that you can move on to the next abode.
- 55. O blessed Third Time that you bring in your ark what the world needs to be saved from its slavery! Blessed are those who profit by your light, for they will be saved!
- 56. Throughout your spiritual journey I have guided you, tested you and prepared you for the revelation of this time. It will not be men who organize the new people of Israel, it will be I who form it, purify it, elevate it and send it among humanity to fulfill its mission. Meanwhile, this town is growing and breaking down the obstacles to make it happen. This is what I did to Israel when I brought them out of Egypt and led them through the sea and the desert,
- 57. This people brings the mission of spiritually awakening humanity, but, when it has fulfilled and men realize the time in which they live, you will see arise from their heart a longing for light and from their spirit an ideal of elevation, which will move human life to its roots and transform the world.
- 58. Conscience will be heard and obeyed, the calls of the spirit will be understood, spiritual desires and rights will be taken into account and respected and everywhere the longing to know God, to feel Him, to approach Him and to look at His truth will shine.
- 59. All this will have to arise in men when hunger and thirst have brought them to the limits of their resistance, when, despondent of their pride, they confess repentance before their Lord, when they descend from their thrones and their temples, from where they have tried to ignore me, from where they have judged and denied me; so that, repentant of their mistakes, they turn their eyes to Me and speak to me as children to a Father who has been waiting for centuries and centuries to fill them with his love.
- 60. How far man has sunk into his materialism, reaching the point of denying the one who created everything! How could the human mind become so confused? How could your science deny me and desecrate life and nature as it has done?
- 61. In every work that your science discovers is my presence, in every work my Law is manifested and my voice is allowed to be heard. How is it that these men do not feel, see, or hear? Is it perhaps a proof of advancement and civilization to deny my existence, my love and my justice?

- 62. You are then no more advanced than primitive men, who knew how to discover in every element and in every wonder of Nature, the work of a divine, superior, wise, just and powerful being, to whom they attributed all good, all that exists and for that reason they worshiped him.
- 63. Through a nascent intelligence they tried to understand what their bodily senses received, what perfect worship could they offer me? What full understanding could they have of the truth? However, their wonder, their faith and their worship were received by Me as the first fruits of a vast field that my Spirit would cultivate through the ages.
- 64. From then until now, how many lessons have I given to humanity! How many revelations my love has entrusted to you! However, when these men should have reached the summit of understanding and when their cult should be perfect, it is when their selfish, arrogant and inhuman science has risen up to deny me and when the cults that exist, live in the lethargy of routine and traditions.
- 65. I gave you the gift of free will and I have respected that blessed freedom granted to my children; but I also placed in your being the divine light of consciousness so that guided by it, you can channel your gifts and I tell you that in the struggle of spirit and matter the spirit has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which little by little has been moving further and further away from the source of truth that is Me.
- 66. His defeat is not definitive, it is temporary, because he will rise from the bottom of his abyss when his hunger, thirst, nakedness and darkness can no longer endure them. Pain will be his salvation and hearing the voice of his conscience, he will rise up strong and luminous, fervent and inspired, taking his gifts again; but no longer with that freedom of applying them to good or evil, but consecrating them only to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship that you can offer to my Spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 258

- 1. You stand in fear before Me, O people, because my voice of righteousness makes you tremble, but I ask you, Is it my righteousness or an injustice that you fear? If it is to my justice, know that you must be content to receive the divine judgment of your works, if it is to an injustice, you are in error, because I could not commit it.
- 2. You have as your judge the most inexorable, but at the same time the sweetest, most patient and understanding Father. A judge, instead of publishing your faults or betraying you in front of your fellow men, calls you alone, speaks to your heart, tests you as necessary and gives you a new opportunity, either to complete a work or to repair a fault.
- 3. If the Father's greatest love did not exist in divine justice, if his justice did not have that principle, this humanity would no longer exist, its sin and its incessant offenses would have ended the divine patience; but it has not been so. Humanity continues to live, the spirits continue to reincarnate, and at every step, in every human work, my justice is manifested, which is love and infinite charity.
- 4. To understand the lesson of which I am speaking to you, men would need to delve into the essence of my lesson and for now they are given over to their earthly worries and ambitions; but the time is coming when they leave for a moment what worries and enslaves them so much, to raise their gaze to the firmament and ask me inwardly: My God, what is happening in the world? What has become of our life and what have we done with it, that we did not realize? "That will be the moment of enlightenment that many will have.
- 5. Others will be surprised by the word that I have brought to you at this time, which will reach the hearts of my emissaries, of my witnesses and disciples, who are you.
- 6. Men will try to deny truth to my revelation, but the facts, the tests, the events, will be giving voices and testimony of the truth that will come on the lips of my people, as the great message of the Third Time. And also by means of writings my Doctrine will spread throughout the world, because it is a lawful means that I inspired my envoys from the earliest times. I just want you to be jealous of my truth and bring it to your hearts in the cleanest and simplest way.
- 7. Disciples: See how the Master, being close to making his word cease, in each lesson gives you a chair of spiritual preparation for your struggle.
- 8. In caravans you come to receive my teaching after you have traveled a vast desert of vicissitudes; it is that your spirit has felt the arrival of the time announced for my New Coming, it is that he has heard the divine voice that calls him.

- 9. Caravans of the sick, hungry, thirsty and tired who come in search of the bread of love, the manna of life, encouraged by the light of hope, are coming to the presence of their Creator.
- 10. Welcome all of you; rest under the shadow of my peace, eat and drink and be healed of your ills.
- 11. If you know how to be constant in listening to this word, when you get up to continue in the struggle of life, you will feel your burden lighter because you have strengthened yourselves in faith and in knowledge.
- 12. Those who come seeking in Me only worldly goods or riches and do not accept the existence of spiritual gifts will suffer disappointment, and when they turn away from the path to which they were called, they will look at their hands empty and their heart desolate. They are spirits who still love the impure and I will have to give them some more time to evolve, collect experiences and when they return to my path, they will be better willing to receive me.
- 13. For the one who has come with spirituality, my presence through this word is a true feast of light, where the best delicacies of the Spiritual Kingdom are offered to the greed of those hungry for love, justice, wisdom and peace; they will not be able to depart from my path and will know how to receive the goods of the world in addition.
- 14. My Work will be the essential in your life and the material will be the complement to survive and fulfill the mission entrusted to you.
- 15. Ah, if you all understood that the sun of this word will soon be hidden, you would hasten to keep something of its value and its light in your heart, but you are slow to understand, you are reluctant to develop the gift of clairvoyance, so that you could contemplate from now on the approach of the New Time!
- 16. Certainly my stay among you will be brief in the way in which you have had me and it is necessary that you live the present and the future, forgetting many customs, beliefs, ideas and practices of your past, which are part of the enormous burden that you arrived dragging when you came to hear my word for the first time.
- 17. I am the Savior of the spirits, I am the defender of your faith and of your life; I could not leave you sunk in the abysses or lost in the deserts without making you hear my consoling voice, without making you contemplate the true light that arises from my Spirit.
- 18. Do you want to be content only with listening to me to give peace to your heart, without preparing to sow my Work in the hearts of your brothers, or do you want to be my disciples?
- 19. If you long to please me by being useful to your fellow human beings, participate in them and take advantage of the divine teachings that I give you every time I present myself, so that

you may be able to talk about Me, my Law and my Doctrine and not be surprised by those who are preparing to combat every new light that arises, even if that light is the light of the most absolute truth, the wisdom of all time.

- 20. Understand that I called you not only to comfort you in your afflictions, but also to teach you to feel the pain of your brothers and to console them in their bitterness.
- 21. If you want to know what you have to do among humanity, it is enough that you look at what I have done with you since the day when you first heard my word.
- 22. I forgave you, I received you with charity and infinite love, I made you rest from the painful journey, I did not stop to judge your condition, your sphere or class, I cleansed the leprosy of your sin and won your ailments; I was understanding, forgiving and benevolent in judging your defects, I reintegrated you to true life, giving you a Doctrine of love that enables you to save yourselves, saving your fellow men.
- 23. There, in my works that I have had for each of you, you will be able to find the best of examples for you to put into practice among those in need of body and spirit, who will also arrive in caravans to you.
- 24. Speaking to this people, I speak to humanity; it is up to you tomorrow to approach the hearts of men and fraternally transmit to them my word, which will consummate the work of redemption.
- 25. Today you feel that pain has touched you and sometimes you do not understand that by means of that chalice you are purifying yourselves. How could you talk about Me while being stained? How could the love manifested through the feelings of charity and humanity spring from your heart, if he were full of selfishness?
- 26. The imperfections of the children of God have made pain exist, pain that has become a teacher to forge your heart and point out the path that you lost. My love rests in your heart to turn away all evil from it, because I want to see you strong, healthy and clean.
- 27. Hear this voice that vibrates among you in this form, do not get tired of listening to it. I have prolonged my manifestation in order to polish the roughness of your heart and by ceasing to manifest in 1950, to be able to leave you firm in this faith.
- 28. Humanity is given over to its science, its heart and mind are completely given over to the life they live on Earth, that is why I chose among men these for whom I speak to you, simple and without science. I touched those hearts and then penetrated through my light into their understandings to deliver to my people this message of love.

- 29. This light has come to illuminate the path of your life and that is why you have given yourselves to Me. After my departure I will leave you among humanity to bear witness to my truth and among the disciples teachers will arise who will preach with their works the Doctrine of spiritual love.
- 30. The delights of the Kingdom are for everyone; here on Earth you will have a little of that peace and a reflection of eternal life. Be of good will on earth and you will not lack my peace.
- 31. Many pages of the book of life have you seen pass since I give you my word, each one of them has been a perfect lesson. Sometimes it has been the Father's love that has spoken to you, sometimes it has been the Teacher who has seated you before his chair and sometimes it has been the judge who has touched you.
- 32. You have all received my word, then, you have all received in the spirit, orders and missions to fulfill. Some have started, others are waiting for the moment to get up, others are in preparation. There is not one of you who has not received faculties to develop, and while some have begun their development from now on when I still communicate in this form, others will begin their spiritual development after the time of my communication, but in those times, rise up all as one spirit.
- 33. You have gifts to analyze my word to receive my inspirations as well as the seers who will announce to you what is to come.
- 34. Those who have stationed themselves today, those who received gifts to receive my divine ray or let the spiritual world communicate through them and did not fulfill their mission will rise later to fulfill, although I tell you from now on, that the way of delivering will have to change, so that they do not bring confusion to humanity.
- 35. The day will come when you will be scattered throughout the world, one in one nation, another in other lands, and yet you will all feel united by the spiritual harmony that I have brought to you.
- 36. I am preparing you to love each other and with that bond you will be strong and invincible, for that I have been the loving and constant Teacher who comes with his examples to show the way to the disciples. Watch over your steps, your deeds and even your words and thoughts. Let it not be man who judges your imperfections, let it always be the Teacher who corrects you through your conscience.
- 37. I wanted to communicate through sinful beings to give you samples of my strength and my love; now go to your Father through the spirit to prove to him that you also love him. Seek that goal, reach that sublime communication from spirit to Spirit without settling for the first fruits you collect, but until you have reached perfection. Each man will then carry within him the

divine guide who will lead him eternally along the paths destined for those who know how to rise in search of the love of their Creator.

- 38. My light made word, life, trials, everything has come to strip of your materiality. Tomorrow, the same human science will have spirituality, elevation, noble ideals and will manage to talk about what has apparently been hidden from it and that in reality it has not discovered, because it will not be the mind that penetrates the arcana but the spirit and that will happen when it has achieved clarity; but do not be afraid, people, that by attending to the spirit and what corresponds to it, human life and your material duties will be abandoned, nor that your health and your body will suffer consequences that you do not foresee today, because when the spirit of this humanity rises from the dross in which it lives today, it will feel in its matter an unknown force and light that will lead it to create a lavish existence in well-being, prosperity and health.
- 39. How have men intended to feed their spirit eternally, with passing and sometimes frivolous practices? Neither the spirit, nor even the heart should you deceive with cults that have no essence or substance of true life.
- 40. It is necessary that this light soon reach the heart of humanity, no matter that at the beginning it is the origin of disputes or combats. Light and darkness have always collided, truth and falsehood, good and evil. As the shadows of the night fade before the light of day, so will the wickedness of men depart before my message of love.
- 41. In that Second Time, my coming as a man was only believed by a few hearts, however, humanity later took the birth of the Savior as the beginning of a new era, so at this time, the beginning of my communication with you, that is, my advent as a Holy Spirit, will tomorrow be taken as the beginning of another era.
- 42. Listen to what Christ tells you, the manifestation of divine love.
- 43. Peace to men of good will, to those who love the truth and sow the seed of love.
- 44. I am the Word that comes to seek men, because they have not been able to reach Me. It is my truth that I come to reveal to you since the truth is the Kingdom to which I want you all to penetrate.
- 45. How to find the truth, if I did not tell you before that many renunciations are required?
- 46. Sometimes, in order to find the truth, it is necessary to renounce all that one possesses, even to renounce oneself.

- 47. The vain, the materialist, the indolent, cannot know the truth until he destroys the walls within which he lives, it is necessary that he overcome his passions and weaknesses to look my light in the face.
- 48. A materialist loves only human life, but recognizing that everything in it is fleeting, he tries to live it intensely. When his plans or ambitions are not realized, or pain in some way surprises him, then he despairs, blasphemes and challenges fate, blaming him for not receiving the gifts to which he thinks he is entitled.
- 49. They are weak spirits in reluctant matters, they are morally small beings, who are tested in many ways, to make them understand the value that they attribute in their materiality to works of little merit.
- 50. How the materialized ones would like to modify their destiny! They would like everything to be done according to their idea and their will!
- 51. All that is good can be achieved from God, without the need to challenge His justice or challenge His power. My love is ready to attend to anyone who wishes to improve their existence.
- 52. I say to you again: peace to men of good will, who love the truth, because they do something to bend to the divine will and those who take refuge under my protection, necessarily have to feel my presence both in their spirit, in their human life, in their struggles, in their needs, in their trials.
- 53. Men of good will are children obedient to the Law of their Father, they walk on the right path and when they suffer intensely, they raise their spirit to Me, demanding forgiveness and peace. They know that pain is often necessary and that is why they hurry it with patience, only when it becomes irresistible, they beg for the weight of their cross to be relieved. "Lord, you tell me I know that my spirit needs to purify itself, to suffer, to rise, you know better than I do, how much I need, you cannot give me anything that I do not need, so let your will be done in me". Blessed are those who think and pray in this way, because they are looking for the example of their Teacher to apply it to the trials of their life.
- 54. It is true that every pain, every suffering renews the heart, shakes the spirit and cleanses it of its stains, giving it an opportunity to grow and rise.
- 55. How well he does pain in the spirit, when that cup is drunk with love and patience!
- 56. Long has been the path of trials for your spirit. You are like the thousand-year-old trees that release their dry leaves at the contact of the winds that whip them and strip them naked, and then cover themselves with new leaves. This is how the tree fulfills the will of the Father; this

is how you should all fulfill by letting the trials and lessons that your Father gives you through life, strip you of old clothes, impurities and tatters of the spirit, to emerge clothed in new finery.

- 57. Know, disciples, that pain removes the bad fruits from your Heart, it gives you experience, making your mistakes turn into successes.
- 58. This is how your Father tests you, in order that the light may be made in your understanding, moreover, when you do not understand and suffer barrenly for not finding the meaning of my wise lessons, your pain is useless and you miss the lesson.
- 59. At this time, I have come to explain to you the meaning of life, in which you will know the why of pain, what atonement and restitution mean and why you need to purify yourselves. When my people understand and feel my teaching, the foundations of a new humanity will be laid.
- 60. Has the pain sometimes shaken you? Have your branches creaked, have the dry leaves fallen off, and have the bad fruits fallen from your tree? I tell you that the good that your spirit has acquired is not compared to what is most valuable in the world.
- 61. I give you examples that in Nature you look at every day, like that of the tree when it is whipped by the gale, because material Nature is a manifestation of the divine Nature, therefore, in everything that surrounds you in this life, you will be able to find a lesson or a revelation for your spirit.
- 62. Just as your body seeks air, sun, water and bread to live, so the spirit needs the environment, the light and the sustenance of its being. When he is deprived of the freedom to rise in search of what nourishes him, he weakens, withers, becomes numb, as if a child were forced to always remain in his crib and locked in his bedroom. His limbs would be paralyzed, he would grow pale, his senses weakened, and his faculties atrophied.
- 63. See how the spirit can also be a paralytic! If I were to tell you that the world is full of the paralyzed, the blind, the deaf, and the spiritually sick! The spirit that lives enclosed and without freedom to develop, is a being that does not grow, neither in wisdom, nor in strength, nor in virtue.
- 64. Do not wait for the furious gales to cleanse you of impurities, because you can also wait for the arrival of the seasons to renew yourself in them, to purify yourself and flourish.
- 65. You will have to learn a lot in this world so that you can reach other, higher abodes.
- 66. Learn, meditate, know how to fight, suffer and hope; always love and also trust. Be men of faith and of good will and you will have to be great spirits.

- 67. If you want to look for my presence within the Nature in which you live, do it, I know that in everything you will have to find me because I find myself in each and every one of my works.
- 68. See how I communicate through these men in whom I hide for a moment to make my divine word spring from their lips. When will you look at me beyond what belongs to this world? When will you listen to me through your spiritual senses without the need of the human apparatus?
- 69. The eternal chair of God is always vibrating, because He is the Word, but only luminous beings listen to it directly, that is, from spirit to Spirit.
- 70. When you come to be in close communion with the divine and with the human, when you reach the harmony of your being, you will hear the song in which the angel and man, heaven and the world, the Hereafter and the Universe, spirit and matter unite. Everything will be united in a hymn of love towards the divine Being who has given life to his works by making them his children. In that hymn you will unite, disciples, because for this I have come again to men.
- 71. It is necessary that you penetrate into your inner sanctuary, the one that was not built by the hand of man, but by the divine mind. I tell you that there you will know the revelation of the truth, there you will understand the essence of the eternal, so that you may love it above all that is passing.
- 72. What is your body? A traveling bird, whose flight has a short duration, a bird that unknowingly sings of its imminent disappearance. Poor body that asks a lot and desires a lot for itself in its egoism. On the other hand, the spirit is the bird invisible to the world, but white and luminous, which rises higher and higher as time goes by, it is the being for whom there are no ages, years or centuries.
- 73. Do you know what day, what time and what year you were born, but do you know by chance when you emerged spiritually into life?
- 74. Lift up the spirit, that is the essence of your life, that is your destiny and the end for which you were created. Rise up, because in this way you will come to Me, who has much to give you, much more than what you have found in the world.
- 75. Love will have to overcome you at last and by love you will know me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 259

- 1. You are welcome to be my disciples, you have come to listen to my teaching and I am preparing a banquet for you, so that you may be fed with the delicacies of eternal life.
- 2. If your flesh is weak, but your spirit is strong to obey me. Blessed is the disciple who has prepared his heart by leaving what belongs to the world to come and listen to the Word.
- 3. I come to offer to your spirit the garment of grace, because through time you have torn to shreds the one I gave you.
- 4. My Law is the Doctrine that you have received throughout the ages, a law that you have not fulfilled and because of your disobedience you fell into confusion. Now I come again to enlighten you with the light of the Holy Spirit.
- 5. I have entrusted to you a jewel of incalculable value, so that it may shine before humanity, do not hide it or divest yourselves of it.
- 6. On this day you commemorate my triumphal entry into ancient Jerusalem. Now man also presents to me palms in his material hands, but in his heart I do not see peace.
- 7. At that time, the crowds received me, chanting the "hosanna" with their spirit, because they knew that the grace of the Lord was with them; in this way they testified that the Son of God was with men.
- 8. Later, when I came to the sacrifice on the holy altar of the cross, to teach you to fulfill your mission, many doubted that Jesus was the Son of the true God, the Lamb of God announced long before by the prophets, but thus it was written that the Lamb would enlighten you with his blood.
- 9. Now I come in Spirit to give you my teaching again to spiritualize you, to dispel the darkness with the light of the Holy Spirit, so that you may regenerate and let the virtues manifest themselves in fullness.
- 10. Humanity has not yet heard this word, they do not know each other and I have named you "the strong Israel", because you will rise up full of my strength to bear witness to my spiritual presence among humanity, so that you may carry my truth and set aside the cup of bitterness that is hurrying the world at this time.
- 11. Among you is the hungry wolf. You have to watch and pray, you have to practice my Doctrine. He who knows how to fulfill my commands will feel my peace.

- 12. In this time I have spoken to you with all clarity so that you understand me, I have shown you that this path is clean and if the pain surprises you, it is not the Father who has put it to you, it is you yourselves who in your disobedience have carved it.
- 13. See that I am infinite, sublime and holy love, that I love everyone, but I tell you: Love, as the Father loves you and will continue to love you in all times.
- 14. I have come to purify you, like gold in the crucible, so that you may be the example of humanity. It is necessary that you understand my teachings, so that you may be among your brothers, a torch of light, illuminating all spirits.
- 15. It is to your spirit that I come to give eternal life, because it has sprung from Me, to him I come to prepare him to obey me and know how to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.
- 16. Spiritually show me your palms, because the material palms do not reach Me. You are living in the time when humanity is pouring a cup of pain, watch and pray so that this pain does not surprise you.
- 17. In these days humanity commemorates my passion, but truly I tell you that you are now at the time when I have come to raise you up.
- 18. Great is the pain in my Spirit as I contemplate that humanity in its fanaticism, confusion and sin still continues to crucify me. But you, chosen people, who are the enlightened ones, practice my true Doctrine, which will reign eternally among mankind. Men will not be able to withhold my love or obscure my divine light, I come to strengthen you and guide you with my word so that you follow in my footsteps, and fulfill my Law.
- 19. Tomorrow you will rise in prayer to my Divinity and enlightened by intuition, you will be guides on the path of your brothers.
- 20. The mission that I have entrusted to you is a mandate that you have to fulfill throughout the ages, because through you humanity has to receive my light and I will raise it to the life of grace.
- 21. Israel, do not want to stay asleep, because if you do, the elements of Nature will wake you up and claim your lack of fulfillment of the sublime and delicate mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 22. I have made you recognize your gifts and the immensity of the lands that I entrust to you to cleanse and cultivate them.
- 23. You are my children who are under my protection, under the foliage of the tree of life and your spirit has been of rejoicing. I say to you, chosen people, which of you who has implored my charity has not received it? Blessed are those of you who, recognizing my great benefits,

rise up to testify that the Father has been with you, for by your testimony great multitudes will rise up.

- 24. Testify that I have been with you, so that humanity may carry in its spirit the life of grace, so that it may find in Me the Doctor of doctors and so that it may seek me from spirit to Spirit.
- 25. In the Second Time my disciples spread my teaching so that humanity could study it, meditate on it and put it into practice, but later man departed from the essence of My Doctrine and forged his own law to guide the multitudes. But I do not come to receive what man in his confusion and materiality has built, I only come to remind you that my true temple must be built in your heart and in your spirit.
- 26. In this time, those of you who have sought me, I have taught you to feel me in your heart, to engrave my teachings in it, so that you may be the people who live full of grace and light.
- 27. Prepare yourselves and get up full of humility so that you can bring this message of peace to humanity, pray for her, that your Father will make his Law recognized and practiced by all men, so that they may lead a life of grace and know how to seek me from spirit to Spirit.
- 28. Remember that I have said, When two or three of you are gathered together in my name, I will be among you and I will manifest myself according to your preparation.
- 29. I have come at this time to give one more proof of my love for humanity by manifesting myself among you, chosen people.
- 30. You have to bear witness to humanity and teach it that if it knows how to prepare, if it knows how to divest itself of its materiality, it will feel me and see me with its spirit. That is why I have come to speak to you through the human understanding, and this communication through a sinner has been the proof of love that I have granted to you so that you may receive my word and later take it to humanity.
- 31. Prepare yourselves, Israel, because the time for my communication through human understanding is short and I do not want tomorrow, due to your lack of preparation, you will feel like orphans and you will imitate the crowds that gather in their quarry temples and settle for ceremonies and material songs. Within these multitudes, very few have felt me, but I have come to you to prepare your heart and to enlighten your spirit, to give you my word full of love so that you may feel my presence and be the ones who tomorrow will give your brothers this love and this peace.
- 32. If, with my word full of love, you do not prepare your heart, then what will become of you, what will become of your fellow human beings, if you are living in the time when great trials and whirlwinds are sweeping humanity? There is no peace in hearts and if for a moment that

humanity surrenders to pleasures seeking comfort, in truth I tell you, within those pleasures they carry a suffering and sick spirit that does not feel my peace; in the recreation that they seek they only satisfy their material senses, but their spirits only carry pain.

- 33. That humanity has not felt me, no one has yet arrived to take her by the hand and show her the way; I will receive her as innocent and with charity I will judge her faults, I will give her the opportunity to make restitution. But you, the chosen people, who have listened to me, in whom I have manifested myself, how will you feel before Me, if you come in spirit making your disobedience present to me? You are the ones graced by the Father and I want to receive you with the fulfillment of your delicate mission; I do not want you to be the prisoner in my presence, I want to receive you with my paternal smile and send you back to the world as spirits of light, as guides and protectors of your fellow human beings.
- 34. Truly I say to you, you have come before Me, because Elijah has led you out of various ways, because you are the chosen ones whom Elijah has shown me as sheep. He who is inside Elijah's fold, is defended by Him, that tireless shepherd protects you from stalking.
- 35. The Holy Spirit has come to enlighten you, but not only those who bear my divine seal have this grace, but everyone who prepares and rises to Me, guided by Elijah.
- 36. The light of the Holy Spirit has come to enlighten you so that you may be with me in spirit and in truth. This is the way where you will feel my love and find health.
- 37. I come to receive the sheep that Elijah makes present to me. He will continue to seek the wayward, because I will give my charity to all the Peoples of the earth and to all the generations to come.
- 38. The Master says to you: drink from this inexhaustible fountain its crystal clear waters; feed yourselves with the bread of eternal life, take the fruit of the vine. Behold, I have prepared the best place for you at my table.
- 39. I ask you, O Israel, what do you ask for the nations? Because this charity is not only for you, see that the nations have been surprised by the great trials of pain and to you I have said: Israel, if you watch and pray for your brothers, my will will be done in all humanity.
- 40. Men have mistaken my Doctrine, but I have come among you to prepare you again with my teaching, with my wisdom, so that you may become my disciples and be those who tomorrow teach the world and make it feel my presence in its spirit.
- 41. The nations are preparing to launch themselves into new wars, but if you watch and pray, through you I will propose and deliver my peace to humanity.

- 42. I have come in the Spirit this Third Time to raise you up to life, as Lazarus from his tomb. I have healed your leprosy and removed your pain.
- 43. I have come to give you my teaching so that you may carry my love in your heart and thus be prepared to rise up to guide humanity, to show it the tree that has given you shade and life in its fruits.
- 44. Invite humanity to come to Me to give her my Father's caress, to enlighten her spirit, to save her from the wide sea of evil, to give her milk and honey and to put away the bitterness of her life.
- 45. If you speak this way to your brothers, you will have fulfilled the command that I have given you throughout the ages. Listen, beloved people, in yourselves to the voice of conscience and strengthen the purpose of loving me and of loving your brothers.
- 46. I come seeking the love of your heart so that in it you may form a sanctuary for me, I love you, I have adorned you with my divine grace and I have enlightened you so that you may be at my service.
- 47. I have placed this word in you, that like good seed tomorrow will multiply, because when you no longer listen to me in this way, the multitudes will follow my disciples to receive the teaching that they did not get to hear through my spokespersons. You will teach them and I will be with them. You will be submissive and obedient to my Law so that my Work may serve as a bulwark for you and you will raise the banner of spirituality high.
- 48. Israel, the great trials are ready to be among humanity, because men have willed it so, because in their hearts there is still the purpose of destruction and they have also formed their own god in this world; but before man does his own will, the Father will make himself felt again among humanity. You, my people, will rise up to show again the ark of salvation that is my Law, just as Noah spoke to humanity at that time.
- 49. Prepare yourselves, my people, to receive those who are coming to you, give them my love, teach them to love one another, show them my Law, kindle the flame of faith in their hearts and give them peace in my word, so that they may feed on it in their ways. You will teach those multitudes to seek me from spirit to Spirit.
- 50. You have come to Earth to fulfill this mission, that is why I have come to prepare you with my word, to quench the thirst of your spirit with these crystalline waters, to strengthen you and to anoint you. Strong you will rise up to speak to humanity in my name, you will be my messengers and through you I will deliver my light.

- 51. Rise up in prayer, that I will be with you and in union with my Spiritual World you will little by little awaken humanity. Watch and pray for those who have not felt me and in their pain they cry out and tell me: "Father, Father, why don't you listen to us?"And you, who already know how to seek me from spirit to Spirit, will teach your brothers to pray and to seek me in silence and in the elevation of their own spirit. I will make them feel my forgiveness, I will give them light and wisdom, so that they may fulfill my Law.
- 52. For those who have recognized me and are with me, I surrender those who perish in the wide sea of iniquity, I forgive and bless them. But you, who have received from your God and Lord, testify before humanity all that I have taught and revealed to you, so that she too may love me and rise up in pursuit of her spiritual mission.
- 53. It is prophesied that at this time the new people of God, the people of Israel, will appear on earth and my word will have to be fulfilled, but do not be mistaken in believing that it is the Jewish people when I mention the new people of Israel, since the people of whom I speak to you will be made up of all races and all languages. Their union will not be material, but spiritual, just as their mission will also be spiritual.
- 54. If in that First Time Israel was formed with twelve tribes, now the new people will carry out twelve missions, twelve different missions that, with their harmony, will give it the strength of an invincible people.
- 55. Men will not need to group together to form the new tribes, but I will form them, giving each one a different position to play among humanity.
- 56. The gifts of intuition, revelation and inspiration will be awakened in the spirit of the New Israel, because through them it will be how they receive my messages.
- 57. The men who form the new people will not be chosen on Earth, but by my love they will already be marked or marked in your spirit, as evolved beings, as beings of light who will not be able to get lost from the path that I have traced for them.
- 58. Just as in the First Time Israel prepared and commanded to cross the desert in pursuit of the Promised Land, and each tribe was entrusted with a different mission, so in this time one another will be spiritually strengthened and each one will fulfill the mission entrusted to him.
- 59. You who are listening to me are only a part of that people who will be scattered throughout the earth and who will be as numerous as the stars of the firmament.
- 60. That mark that some of you have received, of the sign that he brings in his spirit is only a symbol for everyone who, in this Third Time, comes to fulfill a mission within the New People of Israel.

- 61. I have told you many times that everything that your spirit possesses, he already brought with him from before he arrived on Earth, so that act that you call "The mark" has been nothing more than a symbol. But be filled with joy, because your mission is already defined, because you already know what your destiny and your role will be within the New People.
- 62. You will be the herald who announces to the peoples my orders and you will be the ones who reveal to humanity the divine message of which I have made you bearers, because in that message all those sent and those designated will be united, spiritually. You will announce to humanity this time in which all the gifts and faculties of the spirit have been unleashed and you will teach the way to discover them, to develop them and to use them.
- 63. Inspiration, intuition, gift of speech, healing, prophecy, revelation, spiritual communication: These are the gifts that, poured out on my people, will make of all men a new humanity. But pray, have faith, have fortitude, so that you may pour out peace, justice and charity among your brothers.
- 64. My envoys will be fulfilling missions everywhere, within every institution. Your heart will be unaware of the spiritual commission you are fulfilling, but your spirit will be absolutely aware of what you are doing. He will be the one who will make the heart sense the destiny that he has come to fulfill on Earth and will reveal to the mind what they have to do.
- 65. How great is the responsibility of you who have received this message! Because you have to prepare yourselves to bear witness to what you heard and to give an example and teaching of spirituality.
- 66. There should not be a single confusion among you when the time comes to open your lips to announce the Good News to humanity and both in your works, as in your words and writings, there will be truth and elevation.
- 67. Now I ask you: Do you want to be the ones who give the warning voice to humanity, awakening it with the ringing of a bell whose sound is that of truth calling hearts? Don't you want me to wait until the last of your footprints have disappeared on Earth so that the new generations will be the ones who give that testimony to the peoples of the world?
- 68. I have not been wrong in sending each one of you, despite the fact that you sometimes doubt your strength, to fulfill such a high destiny.
- 69. You doubt whether you are chosen or sent because you know your weaknesses, but I must tell you that these weaknesses are not in the spirit that I sent, but in the flesh that serves as a test for you on earth.

- 70. The instant when spirit overcomes matter will come, and light will be made in all understanding. Then you will be one, within yourselves, because there will be only one will: to obey the command written by the Father in your spirit, in order to be worthy children of the New People of Israel.
- 71. The divine light of the Master spreads throughout the world. I call on my farmers so that you can sit down at the Lord's table. Manifest your obedience and humility, come to feed yourselves so that you may bring love, understanding and charity.
- 72. I, the Master of masters, give the perfect example to my labourers; I have been preparing my disciples in this Third Time, so that you may be the hearts that fulfill the Law and give the charity of which you are possessors.
- 73. I come to you, beloved disciples, to encourage you with my love, so that you may feel me and know me, so that you may know from whom you are hearing the word and be able to understand it by penetrating into study and analysis.
- 74. Behold, beloved peasants, that darkness spreads in humanity, hatred, greed and vanity and you have great power, you are the ones who must speak of my Work, so that the sick, the leper, the unbeliever can know what the Divine Word is delivering in this time.
- 75. You are the light of the world and shining among humanity, you are not yet known or recognized by men.
- 76. Unbelieving humanity opens its lip to ignore my power, because it expects to contemplate the trials and the wonders that I gave it in the Second Time. He feeds idolatry because he has not been able to raise his spirit, he has not been able to pray, nor has he been able to ask.
- 77. When I have taught you to ask, I have set you on the path of truth, of elevation and of preparation. I have told you: You will teach humanity to watch and pray.
- 78. Penetrate into meditation, study and thus you will understand that the Master manifests himself in your humility to give you light, forgiveness and blessing; that I have never abandoned you. I am with you to make your cross light, to give you comfort.
- 79. I have entrusted the plots and the tools to you so that you can till and cultivate the land.
- 80. Humanity is hungry and thirsty for the truth that I have entrusted to you. Humanity is heading towards darkness, towards the abyss, towards perdition, but there are hearts that have to love me, of different languages, races and colors; I have only come making the call to the spirits without contemplating differences.
- 81. It is you, Israel, who must show them the way, who must give them my teaching.

- 82. Recognize the grace that you possess and the value of my word, arise as one heart, as one man and with one will; to fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 83. Love one another, unite yourselves and be an example of humility, give my word, give health, give comfort, raise Lazarus from his tomb and give light to the blind, heal the paralyzed and by these spiritual wonders humanity will recognize me.
- 84. After 1950 you will no longer hear me through the speaker, and then you will recognize that it was the Master, that it was the Holy Spirit who was communicating through the human understanding.
- 85. Today as a Father I come to give you my grace and as a Teacher I come to give you the teaching. I have called you with my sonorous bell and I have drawn you from various paths to become in this time the guides of humanity. I have come to remind you of the mission that you must fulfill and I have prepared your spiritual eyes so that you may contemplate me through symbols and figures. I have given you the gift of the word so that you can bear witness to humanity of the revelations that you have received from Me.
- 86. You are my chosen ones and I have said to you: Wherever you walk, you will leave a trail of light, but in order for you to leave this footprint, you have to regenerate, you have to prepare.
- 87. If you put my teachings into practice, what can you fear from the world? I am speaking to you clearly so that you can understand me, so that you can imitate me.
- 88. I come to teach you so that you may give the world words of truth, so that you may make it feel my presence. Offer me the flowers of your heart, raise to my Spirit the perfume of your good works, be the good example of your brothers and tomorrow, when you no longer listen to me through these spokespersons, rise up as my good disciples to show this path to humanity.
- 89. Men have adulterated my Work and have been confused, but you prepare yourselves and do not fall into idolatry anymore, because the images made by man's hand do not speak, do not feel or hear. Does my essence need to materialize in order to be close to you? The truth will triumph through the ages, but I have always given you words of truth so that you too may be able to bear witness to Me.
- 90. Temptation, like a bird of prey, will want to rob you of your gifts, but you are in the time when you have freedom of belief, because the era of oppression has already passed and you must take advantage of this freedom and not let yourselves become the slaves of evil and the lies of men.

- 91. You, impart this teaching with love, because love is what I have given you, I have not taken the whip so that you would believe in Me, because if I did so I would cease to be your Father and your God.
- 92. On the roads and in the paths of the world, you found the pain, now contemplate this path where my truth is, contemplate its greatness with your spiritual sight. I have entrusted you with keys, gifts and power, make good use of all this, so that humanity recognizes you as my disciples.
- 93. It is the time when you must prepare yourselves to rise up to the fulfillment of your mission when you no longer listen to me through the spokespersons, I will never depart from you, I will inspire you and I will speak to you from Spirit to spirit so that you can fulfill your delicate mission.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 260

- 1. At this time you return to Me to listen to my new lesson, to pick up the leaf of my Doctrine that you had forgotten and to look for the book of my revelations that men had hidden from you.
- 2. I have come to open one more chapter of the Book of Life, the Sixth Seal, which contains infinite wisdom, which is what I am revealing to you in a simple and understandable way. This revelation makes clear to you the mysteries into which you could not penetrate.
- 3. The Sixth Seal is fully open and its pages one after another, I am showing them to your eyes.
- 4. When your preparation to hear me has been great, you have always achieved great divine manifestations. You are the heirs of the book of wisdom, so if you prepare yourselves, the contents of the Sixth Seal will be poured out on you, so that you may be the witness who affirms that the voice he heard was my voice and bear witness to it with your works.
- 5. If the Father did not make himself known to his children, could he expect perfect understanding and love from them? Remember how from time to time I have manifested my lessons before your spirit, each time with greater simplicity.
- 6. I have to tell you that although you are living in the time of the Holy Spirit, you still do not fully know me, you do not have a perfect idea of what I am, nor have you understood what I have revealed to you. But your love will lead you to the end of the day, encouraged by the word of your Master.
- 7. You come walking through the spiritual desert, you are illuminated by the light of a divine lighthouse. It is not the hot sands that are burning your feet, nor the rays of the sun hurting your temple; it is not the shortage of water and bread that is martyring you and yet the life you are going through, with its sacrifices, its needs and vicissitudes, are also a desert through which you have been walking slowly, but with the firm hope of reaching the kingdom of peace.
- 8. Elijah is the guide, the one who at this time walks before the people, pointing out the way and encouraging you in the struggle.
- 9. This day will leave advancement and perfection in your spirit, but recognize that if in the First Time you were infants in the Second Time you were disciples, and in this time you are receiving the preparation to become teachers. You must be alert because men will rise up to search my Work, which some will judge scientific; then you will make it known, as the spiritual Doctrine that will transform the world and you will bear witness to it with your works of love for your brothers.

- 10. It is not that it comes against the science of man, since science is knowledge, knowledge, light; my teaching is above all human knowledge. In my word I come to speak to you of the spirit, of the knowledge of the spiritual, of the divine, of the knowledge of a higher life, which is beyond all that is substance and matter. Truly I tell you, the science that men have developed for the benefit of humanity, I bless.
- 11. This is the time when there will be a lot of talk about spirit and science. Science is not only the privilege of those who prepare themselves materially to study it, because it is light that springs from the spirit, who receives it from God.
- 12. My divine teaching is a superior science that teaches you to perfect the spirit, for this I have given you the brain and the heart so that you can polish your inspiration and your feelings there.
- 13. The teaching that I am giving you has no limits, it is universal, it is infinite, in it you will find the true knowledge of spiritual and material life.
- 14. I find you qualified to understand my teaching and penetrate its secrets. Through material science you have come to know the laws that govern Creation, laws that are condensed in your own body and when you have come to know what was previously a mystery to you, you have realized that you are at the threshold of the beyond, where you have palpated the heart of the Father, who tries to communicate with you every moment. What can you ignore knowing my Doctrine?
- 15. That is why I tell you that my teaching gives you the superior knowledge that will prevent your heart from faltering in the presence of the wise men of this world.
- 16. In order for you to understand the meaning or significance of any event in Nature or in your life, you will not have to resort to books of science; it will be enough for you to prepare your understanding and cleanse your heart, so that inspiration flows from your lips.
- 17. My love for you is so great that when I was so little I came to offer you my Kingdom and came down to you to give you my blood!
- 18. This people that I am teaching, will not be greater than the others, but more responsible for what I have deposited in them and what I have revealed to them. Your mission is to share with others what you have and to make them equal to you, so that having been the first to receive, you may know how to be the last out of humility. Do not be afraid that those who come after you will achieve greater advances. The more you give, the more your knowledge will grow. But if you have received anything from the Father, you will die nothing, your spirit will be naked, your heart empty, and your hands powerless. You will have lost the treasure and the

book will have been closed, your mouth will be silent to talk about the spiritual lessons and you will lose the balm that Jesus has entrusted to you.

- 19. Your mission among humanity is one of peace and love, that mission brought your spirit from the First Time. The one in which you were the little children of my Law, in which I took you as instruments to give lessons and to teach men of all times. In the Second you were the disciples of Jesus, since from my lips you heard what the twelve apostles heard and spread so that the whole people could be witnesses. That is why after my departure many disciples of Christ and many martyrs arose.
- 20. People: In this time when I come as the Holy Spirit, I will leave you prepared as teachers, ready for direct communication with the Divinity.
- 21. A multitude of human creatures, they will not listen to me through the understanding of man, but they will receive my teaching from you. The moment is approaching when I will retain forever this way of giving you my word in this world, and many peoples who did not hear me, will hear me through you. Now my covenant with you will not be with my blood, but with my light.
- 22. You will not have to ask men what you have to do, nor hesitate or be silent before their questions. You carry within you the Master who will speak to you and inspire you. Your prayer will become strong and powerful enough to do wonders.
- 23. Look at how the world, in the face of its great tribulations, meditates on the promises that Jesus made in the Second Time, to return among humanity and studies the prophets of the first times, in the hope that the events surrounding this era will be the indication of my next arrival.
- 24. If, being within my Work, you feel inferior and despicable before your brothers, they will call you clumsy and ignorant.
- 25. It is only a form of expression that I use when I tell you that I communicate through an ignorant person; because a brain that lets my inspiration pass reveals light in the spirit and light is wisdom.
- 26. Again I say to you: Fight, because as long as the spirit is on the path of evolution, it will be exposed to temptations. That is why I teach you and give you strength, so that you may overcome evil inclinations. If your spirit is strong, he will give strength to the mind and firm will to the heart to overcome the desires of the flesh. When man lacks light, his spirit does not evolve, then all the vicissitudes have a strong impact on his heart and he is like a small boat that is shipwrecked in the middle of the storm.

- 27. When a man is spiritually prepared, it is as if he were wearing an invulnerable armor against the lurks of temptation.
- 28. I have revealed these teachings to you so that when for a moment you fall or stumble on the way, you will recognize your fault and seek again the way of amendment.
- 29. If you behave with humility, your spiritual flow will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will get peace, which will give you the most beautiful feeling of your existence. And the longing to serve the Father will be born in your spirit, being a faithful guardian of everything created by Me, being a consolation for the one who suffers and peace for the one who has no rest.
- 30. It is not only my word that announces my presence to you in these moments, it is your own spirit that feels me deeply in the midst of this peace that I come to give you.
- 31. The Master is with you. Your spirit has sat at my heavenly table. In truth I tell you that there are no places of preference at this table, everyone is the same because they are within my charity.
- 32. My love infiltrates your being so that you come to love your fellow human beings as I love you and so that in your heart there are no first or last places. If you had already risen up after the nations, the regions and the villages, you would find a humanity without love, without charity, you would find pain and misery everywhere. Everywhere you would find suitable land to sow my seed.
- 33. Humanity feels my presence, without knowing in what way I have come to communicate, and in his anguished prayer he tells me that only my blood will be able to save him, that if I come to give him my bread he will not perish from hunger and thirst for love and that only my light will give a solution to his conflicts. His aching and desperate voice asks me: Why don't you come? Why don't you approach the one who calls you and invokes you in his pain?
- 34. They do not know that there are those who are listening to me day after day, and receiving the presence of my Spirit, who with his grace turns the outcasts into servants of the Divinity.
- 35. If they knew that I was about to leave, they would judge you severely as ungrateful for your indifference to their need for comfort, for a spiritual word, for a ray of light.
- 36. Now I am preparing you for after my departure, so that you may remain united despite the vicissitudes, because the Word will continue to vibrate spiritually in you, I will continue to reveal great inspirations. When you come together to talk about spiritual manifestations, you will receive divine inspirations from Me and you will feel in those moments the warmth of the

Master and the sweet weight of his hand that rests on your head. Then you will seem to hear a pleasant and dear voice that will give you my peace.

- 37. I give you a drop of balm, so that when you are persecuted, you will do wonders of healing among humanity because in the great epidemics, when strange diseases arise and unknown to science, the power of my disciples will be manifested.
- 38. I entrust you with a key with which you will open the most moldy bolt, that is, the most reluctant heart, and you will open even the doors of the prison to give freedom to the innocent and save the guilty. You will always walk with peace and trust in Me, because everywhere you go you will be protected by my angels. They will join your fulfillment and accompany you to homes, hospitals, prisons, fields of discord and war, wherever you went to deposit my seed.
- 39. Then the light of the Sixth Seal will shine brightly, it will be like a universal torch whose rays will be seen by all and the name of my Doctrine will arise among humanity.
- 40. This piece of land where I have manifested at this time will be a reflection of the New Jerusalem, which will open its twelve doors to give access to strangers who will arrive in caravans asking where the Master was at this time, to ask for testimony of the miracles he did the tests he gave, to study his word and observe those who were his disciples. Many will bring the scriptures with the prophecies of the past times to confirm whether I was indeed among you.
- 41. Of my disciples, some will remain where they are now, but others will have to get up in search of other lands and they, on their way as apostles and missionaries, will contemplate the battlefields where extermination and death have left the mark of their passage. They will see the dead cities, the rubble and the misery. Then it will be the struggle to return the dead to the life of faith, of light, of love. But if men doubt the veracity of my labors, I will work miracles through them, and the unbelievers will convert, they will weep, and the multitudes will vent their sorrow on the hearts of these messengers.
- 42. You do not know to whom you will then be called and received, but wherever you go and to whom I present you, you will always speak clothed in humility and meekness. You will explain the Law, the revelations and teachings of the past times, and what in this time has been revealed by the Holy Spirit. You will speak figuratively, but you will know how to explain my metaphors and parables, so that men will understand, children will wake up, and the elderly will not break their understanding.
- 43. Those who convert to this word will join the peasants and will rise up conquering hearts and spirits for Me.



- 44. The struggle will be intense but fruitful, because first the pain will have fertilized the hearts.
- 45. These are the changes that will take place because of my Doctrine.
- 46. Material power will be annihilated, science confused, pride humiliated and passions held back.
- 47. The spirit of humanity, which is already developed by its evolution, will soon understand and assimilate the revelations of my Doctrine. Behind materialism, interests and vanities, there is the spirit that is waiting for my arrival.
- 48. Make sure that the seed you are going to sow is pure as I have entrusted it to you.
- 49. You will find men who think differently from you, who feel and live differently and who, moreover, their customs, their conditions, their laws, their doctrines and their rites, have very deep roots in their hearts.
- 50. You will witness the struggles of ideas and doctrines, some partially adhering to my Law, others completely departing from these principles, I will allow them to face each other and fight.
- 51. In that contest you will see the great religions use more of force and injustice than of love and charity. You will see their ambitions to absorb the weak.
- 52. The defeat will be in everyone because the truth has its own weapons to defend itself that are within the same truth. And when this question arises from men: Where is the truth? You will answer: In love.
- 53. Disciples: Your rejoicing is great because you still have my word among you, this word that has given you life, that has sustained you in the hours of trial and that has nourished you, at the touch of which you have seen your wounds close and your life transformed.
- 54. How many material ambitions died in your heart, with great rejoicing of your spirit who saw the opportunity to take advantage of life by doing good works with spiritual seed! You turn your eyes to the past judging how you were yesterday and how you are now, you notice the spiritual progress you have had and you thank me from the depths of your being.
- 55. When you have been lacking, I have corrected you with gentleness without betraying you to others, because I do not want the world to see defects among you and correct you, the world is cruel, and in its justice there is no mercy.
- 56. Let my spiritual world correct you, they are your best friends, they are your brothers in love, those who do not publish their charitable works. From how many abysses and dangers

they have saved you, from how many bad determinations they have made you desist, how many times they have sealed your lips so that the violence of your heart would not overflow into words that could be a sentence for yourselves! When you have failed in a bad company that you thought was good, they have then traced the right path for you. They are tireless by your side as nurses and as protectors. They will also stop communicating when I stop talking to you, but do not forget about those beings of charity because they will be very close to you and will continue to provide their help.

- 57. Not because I will stop speaking to you and my spiritual world too, my Work will be over; on the contrary, the time of perfect communication with the Father will begin in which you will listen to his voice spiritually.
- 58. My word will not be heard as Moses heard it on Sinai, materialized in the thunder of the storm, nor humanized as in the Second Time on the lips of Jesus, nor through human spokesmen as you have heard it from the Holy Spirit at this time. Everyone who prepares will achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication, which will not be the privilege of only some.
- 59. It is the most natural thing for spirits to know how to communicate and to know the language of the Spirit from which they sprang.
- 60. Spirituality will bring the awakening of the dormant gifts or faculties and the sensitivity of all the fibers of the heart.
- 61. My presence will be palpable. When you speak of my Work, you will be inspired by Me and you will speak with phrases of immense wisdom that will surprise even men of much knowledge. Those who achieve great progress in this communication will receive not only words, phrases or ideas, but chairs full of perfection. Your hands will be able to be like those of golden pens writing, like that of John the apostle under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.
- 62. When you find yourselves surrounded by unbelievers, scribes and priests and you feel filled with my Spirit, do not tell anyone that it is the Father who speaks through your mouth, but I will be speaking to humanity through you. In this communication you will have your eyes open, and your spirit ecstatic, marveling at what the lips are revealing at that moment.
- 63. The gift of prophecy through clairvoyance will also be unleashed and will reveal to you unrevealed mysteries and will let you see the future. But the Seer will never be a judge or an informer of his brothers.
- 64. That will be the communication of spirit to Spirit in some forms, so I tell you again that in 1950, when my word among you ceases, my Work will not have concluded. He will follow his destiny, his mission throughout the Universe.

- 65. You will prepare yourselves and whenever you find yourselves gathered either in these precincts, in your homes or in the valleys, there, in those meetings, you will spiritually feel my presence.
- 66. But watch, because false disciples will also arise, proclaiming that they communicate directly with the Father and will transmit false orders and inspirations. I have taught you to distinguish truth from falsehood, to know the tree by its fruit.
- 67. I will test one and the other and you will see the true disciples come out ahead by faith and the false ones fall by their weakness.
- 68. When I find myself handing over my last chair, I will see sad those who did not take advantage of my teachings and in those who understand the meaning of my departure I will see satisfaction for their advancement.
- 69. I will leave you as a ladder to reach Me, prayer, not the one that your lips pronounce, nor those that you say with songs, but the one that is impregnated with pure thoughts and noble feelings.
- 70. If you become combated by these activities, do not be afraid; if you are judged because you do not prostrate before altars and images, do not be afraid either, your moment of speaking will come and you will convince with the truth. You will show that your worship is not public or ostentatious, but interior and spiritual. Men will look for mistakes in all this and they will not find them.
- 71. Be firm and you will see the idolaters recognizing their error and destroying their idols with their own hands.
- 72. Verily I say unto you, sooner will the heavens and the earth pass away, than my word cease to be fulfilled.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 261

- 1. My word is clear, its simple expression persuades and moves the cultured as well as the rude. Given its clarity, you have easily understood many lessons that you either could not understand or did not want to accept.
- 2. Now you know that man can recognize his God without resorting to the exaltation of the senses to perceive through them the spiritual. Today you know that despite your limited brain, you can give yourself an idea of how the perfect communion between God and man will be realized, just as you are also convinced of the truth of my manifestation through the understanding of my spokespersons.
- 3. Light has been made in those who have listened to me, therefore, the false and impure will not enter their hearts again.
- 4. It is the time of light, in which man, in addition to believing, will understand, reason and feel my truth.
- 5. The purpose of my Doctrine will make everyone accept that no one came to this world without a justified cause, that this cause is divine love and that the destiny of all beings is to fulfill a mission of love.
- 6. At all times, from the very beginning, men have asked themselves: Who am I? To whom do I owe my life? Why do I exist? What have I come for and where am I going? Part of their doubts and their lack of knowledge have been found in my explanations and through their reflections on what I have revealed to you from time to time, but there are those who already think they know everything and I tell you that they are in grave error, because what is stored in the Arcanum of God, it is not possible for men to discover it until it is revealed to them and there is much that exists in that arcanum that you do not yet know, its content is infinite.
- 7. This world will take one more step in the knowledge of the truth; suddenly it will suffer confusion, but then it will calm down and come to understanding.
- 8. Man has always struggled to attain the knowledge of the truth. In the beginning he attributed everything to Nature, but later, observing and meditating, he came to think that it was not possible for so many wonders and perfect works to come to life out of nothing, that there had to be a creative force, an intelligence and a higher power. In this belief the faith of men was affirmed, who in turn created cults and rites to worship the One from whom all creatures had sprung.

- 9. New questions arose from the human heart: Who is God? How is it? Will it really exist or not? These and other questions were asked by men about my existence and about my essence, but I have always answered every call and every question.
- 10. Many tests and revelations had God made to men since the first days of humanity, tangible and visible materialized manifestations, according to the naivety, ignorance and innocence of those creatures, until, when the opportune time came, I showed myself to the world through Jesus, to personally answer all the questions of men, to dispel all uncertainties and prepare them for a time in which they would cease to be ignorant, innocent and foolish children, to become, thanks to the light of the Divine Spirit, the great disciples, in the children raised by love and knowledge, in the beings aware of their nature, of their destiny and of the reason for their existence.
- 11. Thus, while some have always sought divine support and help to succeed in life, others, as they evolved in intelligence, grew in pride, believing themselves absolute, powerful and wise. They considered themselves capable of conceiving creative ideas and self-sufficiency.
- 12. Spiritualists and materialists have always existed in this humanity, as well as the struggle of ideas between one and the other, each striving to prove that he possesses the truth.
- 13. My spiritual presence at this time came to pacify you, to make you reconcile, to answer all your questions and to prove to you that neither those who have fought for the spiritual, nor those who proclaim that the only truth is that which is in the material life, are right; the former have sinned as fanatics and the latter as fools; they have not realized that one and the other carry a part of that truth, but they have not known how to harmonize, reconcile or unite them with love.
- 14. It seems impossible for one and the other to understand each other, you do not believe in a unification of such magnitude, but I tell you the truth, I do know that this union will be realized.
- 15. You would cease to be constituted in the perfect way in which God created you and you would cease to have my light in your consciousness so as not to act in a just and righteous way, as all the works of the Father are; but it is necessary to wait a while yet for that light, that divine part that you call consciousness, to travel through man the entire path of free will granted to him, so that she is the one who initiates him in the work of regeneration, restoration and spiritual elevation.
- 16. You have arranged your heart as a sanctuary to receive me into it; you first went through an examination of your conscience and tears of repentance rolled from many eyes.
- 17. I have listened to you all and I bless you all.

- 18. I know who has felt sorry for having been weak in the trial; who had promised me to forgive his enemy and did not do it, and when he returned to Me, to listen to me, he instantly felt the claim of his conscience and humbly confessed his fault, asking me for a new opportunity.
- 19. Know that I come to strengthen you so that you will not fall again, that I come to teach you with infinite patience and mercy and that I will give everyone new opportunities to demonstrate their understanding, their effort, their will and their advancement.
- 20. See how sincere repentance washes away some stains, lightens your burden and gives peace to your heart. When you feel free of your burden, think about how many of your brothers and sisters do not pray and do suffer, so that you may pray for all of them, with the full faith that my balm will be poured out on all the suffering and needy.
- 21. I do not ask for prayer that lasts long hours, but for a short and heartfelt prayer, simple in form and deep in spirituality, those moments will be enough for Me to grant you my charity.
- 22. Prayer is the spiritual means that I have inspired man to communicate with my Divinity, that is why it manifested itself from the beginning in you as a longing, as a need of the spirit, as a refuge in the hours of trial,
- 23. He who does not know true prayer, he does not know the delights that it contains, he does not know the source of health and goods that are found in it; he feels the impulse to approach Me, to speak to me and present his request to me; but, lacking spirituality, the offering of elevating only the thought seems so poor to him, that he instantly seeks something material to offer me, believing that it flatters me better.
- 24. In this way humanity has been falling into idolatry, fanaticism, external rites and cults, drowning its spirit and depriving it of that blessed freedom of praying directly to its Father. It is only when the pain is very intense, when the pain reaches the limits of human strength, that the spirit, forgetting forms and tearing down idols, breaks free and rises up to cry from the depths: "My Father, my God."
- 25. Through prayer, peace is achieved, wisdom is acquired, health is obtained, the deep is understood, the mind is enlightened and the spirit is strengthened.
- 26. The one who knows how to pray from spirit to Spirit, feels accompanied everywhere, not so the one who looks for forms and images, who needs to go where they are to feel their presence and feel safe.
- 27. Do you see in this time of materialism the peoples engaged in making war on each other? For I tell you that there, in the midst of these wars, many men have found the secret of prayer,

that which is born from the heart to come to Me as an imperious call, as a complaint, as an imploration, and when they have seen the miracle asked for arise in their path, they have known that there is no other way to speak to God other than with the language of the spirit.

- 28. Disciples: You who are a people who have received, not a lesson, but a book, will be prepared to speak of Me as no one has spoken.
- 29. I am going to give you many opportunities to fulfill your missions, take advantage of them. Give to all, teach all; what I have given you has no limit and therefore your heart will never be empty, on the contrary: the more you give, the more you will see it multiplied in you, the more you love, the greater you will be in virtue.
- 30. I leave my love among my people, as a testimony of my presence.
- 31. My communication is with you, my light radiates over the human understanding to send through it my message of love to humanity.
- 32. You will be the emissaries on whose lips my word will go from region to region and from heart to heart.
- 33. These moments are of meditation for this people, they serve you for your inner examination, so that you may truly know if you love me with purity or if you have fallen into fanaticism. The time is ripe for repairing mistakes.
- 34. Studying the meaning of the word "spirituality", you have understood that it is a mistake to want to represent the divine through forms that you call symbols, an error that increases when you consider that you are hiding with appearances the reality that you have in front of you.
- 35. Look that I always manifest myself in intelligence, in life, in love, in power, never in inert bodies, today you are attending one of my manifestations, which is through the understanding of man, why do you insist on representing me with inanimate forms and bodies? This man for whom I am communicating, is feeling me deeply and intensely in his spirit and even in his matter, his joy is deep and his ecstasy makes him contemplate clearly the light that comes to his understanding.
- 36. You are like this man, so why don't you also feel me in your heart?
- 37. Meditate on this teaching and you will come to the conclusion that there can be no spirituality where the tendency to materialize the divine persists.
- 38. Not all of you will understand by now what "spirituality" means, nor will you understand why I ask you to reach that elevation. Can you be meek and obedient to my commands, when you don't even know what I'm asking of you? But there are those who understand the ideal that the Master is inspiring his disciples and they will hasten to obey his instructions.

- 39. The love of symbolism and forms, as well as the cult of images, is reminiscent of the spiritual childhood of humanity; of the primitive times when men needed the external and the apparent to believe in the divine.
- 40. Human intelligence was at the beginning of its evolution, so I would not have said to them: "Analyze and understand the one that belongs to the spirit"; but now, that man has penetrated into all the paths of science, that he has developed many philosophies, that he has mentally evolved in many other orders, will he not come to understand Spiritualism? Will you be confused by my new message? No, people, the spirit of humanity needs and longs for my saving Doctrine.
- 41. Do not be afraid of the struggle to spread and sow this teaching, many peoples already respect the sacred right to think freely, later men will know the freedom of the spirit that humanity has not known until now.
- 42. Wars continue in the world, the threat of death and extermination hangs over the peoples; it is that men bent on preserving their philosophies and doctrines, do not want to contemplate the truth.
- 43. I give you the spiritual strength, people, so that you will not fear failure; when I have told you that this light that I have made shine in your spirit will dispel the shadows, I repeat to you that I have told you the truth.
- 44. At this moment I envelop you in the light of my Divinity. I come down to prepare you as teachers so that you may teach your brothers and sisters with words and deeds of love and charity, humility and forgiveness. But I tell you the truth, works always speak louder than words.
- 45. Man also speaks of love to humanity of fraternity and peace, but he denies his words with his deeds.
- 46. Now that the Father has descended to communicate with you through the human understanding, I tell you: Do not be of those who, speaking of love, harbor hatred, who, speaking of goodness, practice the opposite and, speaking of peace, provoke wars. No, in order for you to see my word flourish among you, you must speak of it through works that are born of your heart.
- 47. Speak by the Spirit, for you are in the fullness of time of the Holy Spirit. Keep it always elevated, that if for a moment you come to feel distant from me, it will not be I who have moved away, but you who have weakened in your spirit. Because I always live in your heart.

- 48. The distances and the barriers between the Divine Spirit and the human heart, man himself creates them. But I dwell so close to you that you will not have to search the horizon with your gaze to contemplate me; it will be enough for you to penetrate with anointing and recollection into your interior so that you will find me in my sanctuary.
- 49. My revelations of this time come to put you in spiritual contact with my Divinity, intimacy that your spirit has always sought.
- 50. I still contemplate and listen to this humanity flatter me and call me with their rites, songs, verbal prayers and various forms of worship, to feel close; I make everyone feel my presence, I am with everyone, but a time has come when the Lord wants the worship of his children to be perfect, that their communication with the Father also be perfect. And this is what this teaching has come to reveal to you at this time. Today you have learned from Me how you should pray and how to reach spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 51. In order for you to take steps forward on this path, I encouraged you to put aside all ritual and all external worship. Then all those objects with which you tried to represent divine attributes, and also the materiality or exteriorization of your spiritual cult, disappeared from your enclosures.
- 52. My Doctrine is not only to give you strength and tranquility during your passage on Earth, it will teach you to leave this world, to cross the thresholds of the Hereafter and to enter the eternal mansion.
- 53. All religions comfort the spirit in his transit through this world, but how little they reveal and prepare him for the great journey to the Hereafter. That is why many look at death as a limit, not knowing that from there the infinite horizon of true life is contemplated.
- 54. You have called the teachings that I have brought to you as the Holy Spirit at this time spiritualism, because it has revealed to you many impenetrable mysteries. It is no longer time for a veil to exist between the Afterlife and man. I will reveal to you of that life as far as you can understand and only what my will is.
- 55. Do not look at the grave as the end, do not look at emptiness, death, darkness or nothingness from it. Because beyond material death there is life, light, the whole.
- 56. Before entering those regions you will have to prepare yourself and by the elevation of your spirit you will be able from now that you are incarnated, to inhabit or penetrate the spiritual valley.
- 57. Do not see in your body a chain, an enemy or an executioner, see in your matter a weak creature whom you must strengthen, because then she will be your servant, your staff and your

best instrument to fulfill a mission and climb to the mountain. Spiritualize it without letting it fall into fanaticism, so that you can let go in your prayer and carry the balm to the sick on the wings of thought.

- 58. When in the Second Time I spoke of my Kingdom to my disciples, they did not understand and asked me, "Where is your Kingdom, Lord?" But when the day of my departure drew near, my word ceased to be in a figurative sense, it became clear and everyone understood.
- 59. Also at this time, as the moment is approaching when I stop communicating in this way, I have left the figurative sense to tell you clearly and simply about the great lessons that I had in store for you. All that I have spoken to you since 1866 will be summarized in my teachings of these last three years.
- 60. This word, which, through the Divine Ray that illuminates the human understanding, you have heard in this time, has been for you the new manna for your spirit, has also been similar to the miracle of the loaves and fishes that Jesus worked in the desert.
- 61. The time in which I will speak to you is already very short, prepare yourselves and take advantage of my word and my examples, so that with this you may rise up among humanity to testify to my teaching. Many doors will be opened for you, others will remain closed. Multitudes of men will come to listen to you, and among them will be the deaf. You will sow, because the heart of humanity is like the earth, I will send dew and rain on your sowing and the seed will germinate.
- 62. Those destined to go after other peoples will cross the borders as peace envoys.
- 63. The world, like a valley of atonement, awaits you with all its pains, its vices, its diseases and its sores, so that in it you may deposit the balm that heals all ills, which I have entrusted to you.
- 64. You do not feel capable of great actions, but I, by an atom of your love or your charity, will do through you amazing works of which you will even feel unworthy.
- 65. When my word no longer vibrates in these precincts, you will gather to read my lectures, from which you will understand many teachings that you could not understand before. The seers will contemplate the silhouette of the Master, who as the Holy Spirit will make new revelations to you. There, in your bosom, the sick will relieve their pain and the dying will regain life, the sad will find comfort and the desperate calm.
- 66. By the example of your own life you will teach, I will do the rest. I have wanted to give you a part in this work of love, so that loving your brothers you may love Me.

- 67. Come prepared for the day of my last lecture, because it will be like the last supper of the Second Time, in which you will come to receive my last words.
- 68. Those who have not fulfilled my commands, nor have they cared about spirituality, those obstinate in past customs and traditions, will have to cry and later, reading in the Book that I am entrusting to you, they will realize their mistakes, then full of pain and repentance they will try to correct their mistakes.
- 69. The light of my love illuminates the world and its paths, when darkness threatens to envelop them. Day after day, in great numbers, spirits arise who leave this life without knowing where they are going, do not forget about them, give them the light of your prayer, of your charity. Be careful of the beings of light, because they are already in the light and they are the ones who watch over you. Do not pray only for men, pray for all your fellow men.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 262

- 1. My Spirit is pleased to behold you united in the same longing to draw near to the Master. Here, before the manifestation of my word, you forget miseries, grudges, envies and sufferings.
- 2. You do well to cleanse your heart, for my word must come to it, when you have prepared it as a sanctuary.
- 3. Humility and simplicity is what must exist in your spiritual worship, so that the material and ostentatious does not distract you from the essential that is love for your Father and charity towards your fellow human beings. When you have come to have those moments of elevation, your thought has vibrated under the divine thought.
- 4. Form a united, fraternal and loving people of truth and good practices, who knows how to rejoice at the arrival of new brothers, who knows how to welcome them with a smile on their lips, with true charity in the heart and with a prayer in the spirit. You will give them what you have been accumulating in the time that you have listened to me. You will show them the true path, the one that I have traced for you and you will enjoy knowing that you are imitating me. It does not matter that your knowledge is not yet very deep, if your charity is great, you will do real wonders.
- 5. This mission will never seem arduous if the one who practices it illuminates his works with love, on the other hand, to the one who practices it as a duty simply, it may seem like a heavy cross.
- 6. Do not be discouraged if you judge that you are still too imperfect to carry out such a delicate mission, goodwill conquers all.
- 7. I am going to show you a way to prepare yourselves so that your daily works are all inspired by noble feelings and so that vicissitudes and difficulties do not stop you or make you retreat; when you open your eyes to the light of the new day, pray, approach Me through thought, then form your plan already inspired with my light and get up to fight, proposing to be strong and not miss a single moment of obedience and faith.
- 8. Truly I tell you, it will not be long before you marvel at your strength and the result of your works.
- 9. Make sure that your actions contain truth and clarity and do not be afraid to be mocked by your brothers, because in that moment of confusion they will not know what they are doing.

- 10. I see that you are afraid of judgments and criticism, I do not want you to be mocked; but if your conscience claims nothing from you, I will forgive those who have offended you and I will make the light of truth shine in their minds.
- 11. Have a true knowledge of what charity is, how to feel it and how to impart it, so that it becomes clean and you do it without ostentation. May your sinister always ignore what your right hand gives, that is, that you do not give ostentatiously because with it you would destroy every work of charity.
- 12. I wanted to form with each of these congregations a true family in which you all love each other, in which you help each other in your sufferings and in your sorrows, so that among you you may learn to do charity and when that feeling has developed and matured in your heart, know how to rise up on the path of struggle to offer its good fruits to those in need of love and light, who by the thousands will cross your path.
- 13. The day will come when you will cease to be part of these groups of disciples who are now gathering to listen to my teaching; but although you are scattered throughout various parts of the Earth, in spirit you will remain united in the struggle and in the performance of your office. Those bonds of spiritual affinity no one will be able to break them.
- 14. Blessed are you because you have been in harmony with your Father, not an impure thought has troubled your mind in this hour of communion with your God. Everything has been harmony and in it you have listened to my word in the bosom of Nature, far from every enclosure.
- 15. Look at the magnificence of what surrounds you: The high mountains symbolizing altars in perpetual homage to the Creator, the sun star as an immense lamp illuminating the life of beings; the harmonious song of the birds, raising their trills to the Father that are like prayers, and in the midst of that splendor, your spirit in ecstasy, before the concert of the divine word.
- 16. My caress is with you, my light pours out in flashes and at the same time I collect from your heart the offering that you have brought to me.
- 17. Thus, in this atmosphere of elevation and spirituality, you will see the greatest wonders being realized among you. Ask, ask for the sick, for the needy, for the absent, for the lost, because they will greatly receive.
- 18. Beloved people, who to present yourselves to Me seek the best offering; you have entered into purification to wash away the faults that your conscience points out to you and after repenting for having sinned, you prepare the sanctuary to be in communion with me.

- 19. Watch and pray, the Master teaches you, so that you may be strong in the face of temptation and not sin again. Pray for yourselves and for those who do not know how to pray. How much time will you need to pray each day? Long hours to lift up your spirit to Me? No, people, five minutes will suffice: That short time of love, of surrender to Me, is the time you need to offer me your submission and compliance with my provisions on the day you live. I will know how to comfort you in your tribulations, encourage you in your work and enlighten you for the development of your companies.
- 20. Whenever you need a confidant, a kind friend, look for Me and deposit in Me, the sorrows that are in your heart, and I will advise you the best way, the solution you are looking for. If your spirit is burdened by sorrows, it is because you have sinned, I will receive you and I will be benevolent in my judgment, I will fortify your purpose of amendment and I will return the lost strength to you.
- 21. Only the practice of my teachings will preserve you in grace and spiritual and bodily health. The experience you gather will be light that you will accumulate in your spirit.
- 22. My judgment and my Law are inexorable, and if you have to pay your debts at this time, do it with love, patiently and when you find yourself tired, I will hold your cross, so that you gain new strength to continue fighting.
- 23. If you know that your destiny is written, that only trials polish the heart and bend the matter, why are you rebelling?
- 24. Your spirit has been endowed with great strength and the trials that I am sending you are no greater than the power and energy that you possess. They are beneficial, they help you to do merits and save you.
- 25. My Father's spirit suffers as I contemplate the pain of humanity. I didn't punish her. My laws of love and justice, put into practice, bring only good hope and peace.
- 26. Because of man, the elements of destruction have been unleashed. The war has sown its seed in all hearts. How much pain humanity has felt! How much desolation, misery, orphanhood and mourning he has left in his wake! Do you think that the spirit of those who have fallen into strife has perished, or that that part of life, of eternity that dwells in man, has ceased to exist?
- 27. No, people. The spirit survives the war and death, That part of myself Spirit has risen from the fields of pain and seeks in my path a new horizon, to continue living, developing and evolving.

- 28. Those who have remained on Earth and have contemplated their obliterated regions, their devastated fields, the plague and famine, the principles of morality and good fallen to the ground, to them I have preserved their strength and I have watched over all. There are the spirits who have not lost faith, they are coming closer to Me. I have made them feel my presence and they have contemplated me.
- 29. In future times I will use them, to bring the light of my word to other peoples, I will entrust them with a great spiritual mission.
- 30. They have learned to pray as I have taught you. There is no pain, no misery in those spirits. There is greatness, because in the midst of their trial they have loved me, understood me and obeyed me. They have become acrisolated in pain.
- 31. People, unite your prayer to that of those spirits. You have not been crushed in pain, your crucible has been the peace that I have come to offer you at this time in my word of love. When you find yourselves prepared, one for pain and the other for love, you will reach out, you will unite and together in the fulfillment of my teachings you will analyze my word; you will drink this cup of love and you will confirm that everything you have received has been beneficial. I will carry out my Work and I will show you in the end, the result of it. On the spiritual and moral ruins that humanity presents, I will raise up a healthy and strong world.
- 32. Your judgment is being prepared, people, and just as the other peoples have borne the weight of my righteousness, you will receive it at the appointed time according to your works.
- 33. I welcome all of you, the same as the one who comes eager to hear me, as the one who penetrates to search or the one who very smugly denies everything he has heard and comes only out of curiosity.
- 34. Truly I tell you, my vibration has been and will be forever; yesterday in one form, today in another, tomorrow in yet another, and so on for eternity.
- 35. There is a bond between the Father and the children, which can never be broken and that bond is the cause of the communication between the divine Spirit and that of all of you.
- 36. Blessed is the one who seeks the truth because he is thirsty for love, light and goodness. Seek and you will find, seek the truth and it will meet you. Keep meditating, keep questioning the Arcanum and He will answer you, because the Father has never remained silent or indifferent to the one who eagerly interrogates him.
- 37. How many who are looking for the truth in books, among the sages and various sciences, will end up finding it in themselves, since at the bottom of every man I have deposited a seed of eternal truth.

- 38. Here is my light vibrating in a human brain and becoming word. Why do you consider this communication impossible? Do you think that man can have more power than God, by achieving with his science the communication at a distance between one and another?
- 39. Verily I say to you, if you do not know the faculties with which the spirit of man is endowed, you will even less know Me.
- 40. I communicate through the human understanding, because the brain is the perfect apparatus made by the Creator, so that the intelligence, which is the light of the spirit, is manifested in it.
- 41. That apparatus is the model that you will never be able to match with all your science. You will take its form and its construction as a model for your creations, but you will never reach the perfection that your Father's works have. Why do you doubt that I can use what I have formed?
- 42. I tell you again that you do not know each other yet, because if you knew each other spiritually you would not only accept this divine communication through your understanding, but you would understand that even greater surprises are in store for you. If you knew each other, you would not complain about not being understood by your brothers, when you do not even know yourselves. Know yourselves so that you will not be an eternal interrogation before you; so that you will not go looking in many places for the answer that you carry within you.
- 43. My whole Doctrine aims to discover before your eyes everything that encloses your being, because from that knowledge the light is born to find the path that leads to the eternal, to the perfect, to God.
- 44. My Doctrine tends to form within you a being superior to what surrounds you in the world, a being that is elevation, light and spiritual beauty; virtue, wisdom and power. How great then will be your joy and your inner peace! Your conscience will tell you, "This is the true essence of your being." How different will be the behavior of those who, having rejected from their heart all good seed, have consecrated their being to an egoistic life, to a materialistic and perverse life, when they have come to look inward, when they have had an instant of communication with their conscience, have contemplated themselves in that mirror that never fades, that never lies and have been horrified by the monster that they carry in themselves and which they cannot recognize as the work of themselves.
- 45. O unbelievers! Come and listen to me often, my word will overcome your doubt. If it seems to you that the form of my word is not the same as I had at that time, I tell you not to stop at the form, at the exterior, but to look for the meaning, which is the same. The essence, the meaning, are always one, because the divine is eternal and immutable; but the form in

which the revelation comes to you or through which I make known to you one more part of the truth, that is always presented according to the capacity or evolution that you have reached.

- 46. A large part of my teaching has had the purpose that you meet, that you get to know each other, so that you stop falling, on the way and stop: from crying out for mercy when you feel lost or miserable.
- 47. Why cry carrying so many riches and hidden treasures in your being? This is one of the goals of your life that you have long forgotten: you must know each other in order to discover everything that the spirit keeps.
- 48. Interrogate, search, deepen and the more you penetrate into your being, the greater treasures and surprises you will find.
- 49. Crowds: Come with me, I come to save you. When your world tires you, when your brothers do not know you, when yours do not understand you, come to Me and I will go out to meet you. I will prove to you that I was not ignorant of anything that happened to you.
- 50. Come so that I may raise you to true life and remind you that you were created to give; but that until you know what you have in you, it will be impossible for you to give to anyone who needs it.
- 51. See how everything around you fulfills the mission of giving. The elements, the stars, the beings, the plants, the flowers and the birds, everything, from the greatest to the imperceptible, have the gift and the destiny of giving. Why do you make yourselves an exception, being the ones most endowed with the divine grace to love?
- 52. How much you will have to grow in wisdom, in love, in virtue and power so that you may be a light on the path of your little brothers and sisters! What a high and beautiful destiny your Father has laid in store for you!
- 53. Feel my peace and carry it in the depths of your heart; do not let anyone take my peace from you; it is a treasure, the greatest that man can possess.
- 54. Power and science have not been able to give you peace; however, I tell you not to despair if you do not find it, because it will not be long before you understand that peace is truly in men of good will to love, to serve and to obey the laws dictated by God.
- 55. Hear my Doctrine that comes to teach you the most practical, simple and simple way to fulfill the Law. Understand that your God, his works and life, are simple and simple, that it is your ignorance and your smallness that make you look complicated at what is simple and mysterious, what is diaphanous.

- 56. God is not complicated, mysterious, or confusing in his Creation, because the perfect is simple; on the other hand, creatures in their different scales, the more imperfect, the more complicated.
- 57. Try to know Me, to penetrate into the sense of the spiritual until you can have a true idea of your Father; even if your knowledge of Me is small, but let it be correct.
- 58. Having a real idea of my existence, of my essence, of my power and my justice, you will be able, when the moment comes, to bring to your brothers a true idea of what your Father is.
- 59. You will see how that God that men have forged for themselves distant, inaccessible, mysterious and incomprehensible, will disappear so that in his place the true God will arise, whose heart is eternally open for his children, present everywhere and at every moment.
- 60. When you truly know me, because even your concept is more human than spiritual and your faith is small, you will love me more deeply than now. When you love me more perfectly, you will be tireless in bringing light wherever you encounter darkness. Your piety will be sincere towards all those who do not know the true Father, for those who, believing they love me and know me in truth, do not really know me or love me with purity.
- 61. In the Second Half I liked to cross through the countryside, in which the farmers, seeing me passing, came to meet me and with their heart they spoke to me. My Spirit enjoyed beholding them pure and simple. I entered homes, sometimes at the moment when the parents with their little ones sat down at the table; when they heard my call, they came to Me, joyful, inviting me to eat with them, they opened their hearts to me to ask for some grace. I blessed everyone and when I met with my disciples I told them: these families are an image of the Kingdom of Heaven and these homes are like sanctuaries.
- 62. There were times when finding myself lonely, I was discovered by the children, who, coming to Me, came to look at me, to offer me flowers, to tell me some little story and to offer me their oscar (holy spear).
- 63. The mothers were sorry to find their little ones in my arms listening to my word; the disciples, believing that this meant a lack of respect for the Master, tried to scare them away from my presence, so I had to tell them: "Let the children come to Me, because in order for you to penetrate the Kingdom of Heaven, you must have the purity, the simplicity and simplicity of children".
- 64. I was recreating myself in that innocence and in that candor, like someone who delights his gaze contemplating a cocoon about to open.
- 65. They are also cocooned spirits, promises for tomorrow, lives that begin to vibrate.

- 66. I love the spirits because they are buds that are to blossom for life and for the glory of the Father.
- 67. On one occasion I was invited to a wedding in union with Mary, my Mother on Earth. I wanted to be with my children in that momentous moment in the life of two beings who are united by love. I wanted to contemplate the joy of those hearts and live with them their feast, giving you to understand with this, that none of your healthy joys is indifferent to me and that my presence cannot be missing in any of the important or transcendental moments of your life and also Mary, the sweet Mother and your intercessor, gave proof of what her mission is towards this humanity, by asking Jesus, making use of his power, to increase the wine of the feast that for moments was scarce. I granted that miracle by that blessed intercession, by that woman's heart, whose faith in my power and intuition to ask, are a perfect example before you.
- 68. Let me mention even briefly those passages, but do not say that it is essential that I return to the world, because I will have to tell you that everything I lived and spoke, was written and is present in your consciousness. On the other hand, you must recognize that this life, wonderful in all its phases, is a deep and infinite book that tells you eternally about Me.
- 69. Observe it, feel it and you will find in it the Master, the Father and the judge, you will hear the voice that from here speaks to you of another, higher, luminous and perfect life.
- 70. Disciples: I have come to raise you up from the dust of the earth, where you lay overcome by pain, to a life of hopes and realities. I have made you feel my strength in your trials, I have taught you not to doubt, not to despair even in the greatest bitterness.
- 71. Today you know that the cup of bitterness is being drunk by the whole of humanity, that you are not the only ones who suffer, nor the only ones who cry or the ones who most intensely rush the pain, for which you thank me and put your thoughts on your brothers, forgetting a little about yourselves.
- 72. You all have a wound in your heart, who like me to penetrate inside you? I know your bitterness, your sadness and discouragement before so much injustice and ingratitude that exists in your world; I know of the fatigue of those who have lived and fought a lot on Earth and whose existence is for them like a heavy burden; I know of the emptiness of those who are left alone in this life. I say to all of you: "Ask, and it will be given to you, because that is what I have come to give you as you need from Me, whether it is company, tranquility, balm, missions or light.
- 73. Do not be afraid to weep before Me, men, for the tears are not only of the child or of the woman; blessed are those who weep before Me, because my hand will wipe away their cry and my word of comfort will descend to their heart, Whoever comes weak before Me, then he will

be strong before his brothers, because he knew how to strengthen himself in the power of his Father.

74. Know that I am not coming to feel your afflictions, but that I am coming to remedy them; but in addition to knowing this, it is necessary that you have love and faith in my Law, that you know how to ask and pray and that you have patience in trials.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 263

- 1. May the peace of my Spirit be in you in this moment of communion, in which the Divine light illuminates you and encourages your spirit.
- 2. Blessed are you who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony.
- 3. Blessed are those who have despised and viewed with indifference the trivialities of the superfluous, the vanities and passions that do no good to man, least of all to the spirit. .
- 4. Blessed are those who have turned away from fanatical practices that lead to nothing and have pushed away old and erroneous beliefs, to embrace the absolute, naked and clean truth.
- 5. I bless those who are renouncing the exterior to penetrate into meditation, love and inner peace, because they are understanding that peace is not given by the world; that you can find it within yourselves.
- 6. Blessed are you who are not afraid of the truth, nor have you been scandalized by it, for truly I tell you, the light will fall like a waterfall on your spirit to quench your thirst for light forever.
- 7. I extend my mantle of peace over you who, gathered in one place or another, are transported in spirit in search of the Divine Master. When you come to Me, pray, pray my disciples, for although you have not seen everything that I have prophesied fulfilled, you will have to contemplate it.
- 8. Continue praying that the weight of man's ignorance and also the vanity of those who call themselves wise will be lifted up, because they have accumulated the knowledge of other men, ignoring that the true sage is not the one who reveals himself trying to discover the best way to destroy, to dominate, to annihilate, but the one who rises to be able to create, to harmonize the life of beings inspired by love for the God of all creation and in love for all creatures.
- 9. I tell you, disciples, not to seek the truth in lies, but to seek the truth in the humble spirit in the heart elevated by love for his fellow men, in simplicity and in the purity of life.
- 10. In wisdom is the balm and the consolation that your heart longs for, that is why I promised you at that time the Spirit of Truth as a Spirit of Consolation.
- 11. But it is essential to have faith so as not to stop on the way or be afraid of trials.
- 12. Faith is like a beacon that illuminates your route until you reach the safe harbor of eternity.
- 13. It cannot be the faith of those lukewarm and meditative spirits who today advance one step and tomorrow turn back, who do not want to struggle with their own pain, trusting in the triumph of the spirit solely because of the Father's charity.

- 14. Faith is the one that the spirit feels that knowing that God is in him, loves his Lord and enjoys feeling him in himself and loving his brothers; that faith is so much in the Father's justice, that he does not wait for his fellow men to love him; that he forgives offenses and mistakes but that tomorrow he will be full of light because with his merits he reached his purification.
- 15. He who has faith, has peace, possesses love and encloses goodness.
- 16. He is rich in spirit and even in matter; but with true wealth, not with that which you conceive,
- 17. Men flee in anguish from misery and in their horror they fall back into its abysses and straits, they do not think of means to save themselves from those clutches; but he who flees from the misery of the world is an egoist who overwhelms, sinks, destroys and loses everyone who crosses his path. He thinks only of himself, he has for his only ideal and end, his security and his preservation. The others are not his brothers, they are all strangers to him. He has no faith, he does not know that light, he does not trust in the truth because he has not wanted to know it.
- 18. But what have you done, humanity, of those men whom I have sent to remind you of my way, the way of faith, which is the way of wisdom, of love and peace?
- 19. You wanted to know nothing about their messages, fighting them with the hypocritical faith that you have for your theories and religions.
- 20. Your eyes did not want to contemplate the light that each of my messengers brought you as a message of love, whether you call them prophets, seers, enlightened ones, doctors, philosophers, scientists or pastors.
- 21. Those men have shone and you did not want to see their light, they have gone before you and you did not want to follow in their footsteps; they left you the example of the path of sacrifice, of pain, of charity and you were afraid to imitate them, not knowing that the pain of those who follow me is joy of the spirit, it is a path of flowers and a horizon full of promises.
- 22. They did not come to inhale the aroma of the flowers of the earth, nor to get drunk on the fleeting pleasures of the world, because the aspiration of their spirit was no longer towards the impure but towards the high.
- 23. They suffered, but they did not seek to be comforted, because they knew that they had come to comfort. They did not expect anything from the world, because they were waiting for after the struggle, the joy of contemplating the resurrection to faith and the life of the spirits, of all those who had died to the truth.

- 24. Who are these beings I am telling you about? I tell you that it is about all those who have brought you messages of light, of love, of hope, of health, of faith, of salvation. It does not matter what name they have had, nor the path by which you have seen them appear, nor the title that they have held on Earth.
- 25. Like them, you can also be yourselves, imitating the great examples that I give you at every step through my messengers. But do not take as a pretext the misunderstanding of humanity towards your works. Do not say that those who brought you message of love, only sowed and have never collected. No, people, the harvest of the spirit does not rise soon, if you bear in mind that the flesh is sterile soil that must be continuously fertilized with love until it becomes fruitful.
- 26. What do you want me to tell you about your sages of today, of those who provoke Nature and challenge the forces and the elements by making the good appear as if it were bad? They will have great pain for cutting down and eating a green fruit from the tree of science, a fruit that only with love could they have ripened.
- 27. Only my love can save you! See that there is not even a trace of love left in men. Pray, but with true faith in the power of prayer, with a faith so great that it surpasses the strength of the weapons with which your brothers fight in life and destroy the peace of their fellow men.
- 28. You, who have turned away from your eyes those forms and images that you used to pray in the past, can practice true prayer, because you no longer limit God in an old man, nor do you let the imagination give human form to what has no form, because it is divine.
- 29. When your matter stays on Earth and your spirit rises to the heavenly abodes, when you go through what you call death and rise up in eternity, you will understand how many false images your mind has formed and then you will feel how the lie departs from your spirit, as if it were a blindfold that is detached from the eyes allowing them to contemplate the light of truth.
- 30. How many also hope to reach the height of heaven to know Mary, whom they always imagine in the human form of the woman who was in the world, the mother of Christ as man and who they represent as queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful, but I tell you not to continue giving form in your mind to the divine. Mary your spiritual Mother exists, but she does not have the form of a woman or any other form. She is the holy and sweet tenderness whose charity extends into the infinite. She reigns in the spirits and her reign is that of humility, charity and purity, but she has no throne, as men imagine. She is beautiful, but with a beauty that you cannot express or imagine with the most beautiful face. Its beauty is heavenly and the heavenly you will never be able to understand.

- 31. I tell you that if you want to get a little closer to the truth and begin to be enthralled in its contemplation, persist in moving away from your eyes and your mind, as many forms you had created, trying to give shape to the divine.
- 32. When you come to understand that the Divine Master has much to teach and correct, you will let my truth penetrate your mind and then you will see how a new horizon appears before your spirit, offering you fields, valleys, roads and mountains through which to travel to learn, to know and to elevate spiritually.
- 33. My light is in all consciences, you are already at the time when My Spirit is to be poured out on men, for which I tell you that soon you will all feel my presence, the wise as well as the ignorant, the great as well as the small, the powerful as the poor.
- 34. One and the other will shudder at the truth of the living and true God.
- 35. Here is a new lesson for you, disciples; for you to meditate deeply on it, understand that I have not come just to make you hear words that delight your ears or caress your heart. Understand that the purpose of the Master is to remove you from the darkness to show you the light of truth.
- 36. I am the eternal light, peace and happiness and as you are my children, I want and I must make you partakers of my glory and for that I teach you the Law as the way that leads the spirit to the heights of that Kingdom.
- 37. The opportunities to fulfill and make merits are in every day, in every hour, do not let them pass, do not let them leave, because later you will not be able to reach them. Get ready for a good day and I tell you that at nightfall your sleep will be calm and peaceful. Live a virtuous life and your spiritual development will be eternal.
- 38. Beloved disciples: on two occasions I have been among men, one in human form and the other in spiritual form, it is time for you to understand my teachings.
- 39. Why do you come crying and complaining more often than not? When I was in the world I did not live among comforts and pleasures, nor did I have a scepter of earthly power. I suffered, I fought and I didn't even deny my pain. That's why I came, to take up my cross and fulfill the mission that I voluntarily set for myself.
- 40. I had to show you how the spirit who does the will of the Father, once his work is completed, takes flight seeking the infinite, leaving everything that is matter below to go after the heavenly region.
- 41. Many times in your misery or in your privations you wonder why your Father does not give you everything you desire, being that in your concept you only want graces for your good. I

tell you that if I gave you everything you desire and allowed you all the joy that you crave on Earth, it would weigh you down later because you would be convinced of your stagnation. Yes, disciples: having everything, you would squander it, you would not take care of it, since it had cost you no effort or work to obtain it. On the contrary, when you obtain what you now ask for without deserving it through merits, you will see with how much love you are going to keep it.

- 42. How long will my word be understood? How long will you let it blossom in your heart and bear fruit in your spirit? Think of Me, as I think of you. Who is lonely in the world? Who calls himself an orphan? If you get ready, you will never say that you are alone again, because everywhere you will feel my company. Seek the light of my way and you will have nothing to fear; do not trust in the light of science or human knowledge because the light of the mind is too little to lead a spirit to the presence of God.
- 43. Truly I tell you, what can lift you up is love, because in it there is wisdom, feeling and elevation. Love is a compendium of all the attributes of Divinity and God has kindled that flame in every spiritual creature.
- 44. How many lessons have I given you so that you may learn to love! How many new lives and reincarnations has divine mercy provided for you! The lesson has been repeated as many times as necessary, until it has been learned. Once fulfilled, there is no reason to be repeated because it cannot be forgotten either.
- 45. If you soon learned my lessons, you would have no reason to suffer, no reason to mourn mistakes. A being who on Earth takes advantage of the lessons received on it, will be able to return to the world, but it will always be with greater advancement and in better conditions. Between one life and another there will always be a truce, necessary to meditate and rest before embarking on the new task.
- 46. Someone in his heart says to me: Father, is this truce or rest to send us to seek new life in the world? and until when?
- 47. Ah, little one, I forgive your ignorance and I tell you that I have nothing unjust or imperfect in the journey that you will have to travel! The spirit is tireless, only when he lives in matter does he feel the impression of fatigue that the body transmits to him, but returning again to freedom and spiritual light, he sheds his fatigue and becomes tireless again.
- 48. Be strong in the face of the temptations of the world and of the flesh. Remember my example when you meet in the moments of a test.
- 49. Do you ask me how it was possible for Jesus to be touched by the temptations of the world? To which I answer that it was not low temptations that touched the heart of your Master.

- 50. The body I had in the world was human and sensitive, it was the instrument of my Spirit to give my lessons to humanity. He knew the test that awaited him because my Spirit revealed it to him and that matter suffered for the pain that awaited him.
- 51. I wanted that body to give you those signs of true humanity so that you would be convinced that my pain was real and my sacrifice as a man, true.
- 52. Had it not been so, my sacrifice would have had no merit before men. That is why three times Jesus invoked the strength of my Spirit, who was the one who encouraged him, to overcome the hard trial. The first time was in the desert, the second in the Garden of Olives, the third on the cross.
- 53. It was necessary to make me a man and to give my flesh and blood to you so that the pain that humanity instilled in it might make a dent in it, but if I had come in the spirit, what sacrifice would I have made for you? What would I have given up and what pain could you have made me feel?
- 54. The Divine Spirit is immortal, pain does not reach him, but the flesh is sensitive to pain, it is limited in its powers, it is mortal by nature, that is why I chose that means to manifest myself to the world and offer my true sacrifice in exchange for teaching him the way of his salvation.
- 55. While you are sinners, keep me in that passion and remember that blood, so that, repenting of your faults, you may purify yourselves in that example of infinite love that I gave you.
- 56. While you are men, remember me on that cross, forgiving, blessing and healing my tormentors, so that you, along your heavy path, also bless those who offend you and do all the good possible to those who had caused you harm. Whoever acts in this way will be my disciple and truly I tell you that your pain will always be brief, because I will make you feel my strength in the moments of your trial.
- 57. Very few are those who long to teach their brothers by the examples of the Master. The same among this people as in most religions, teaching is given with words that lack strength because they lack to be confirmed with works and examples.
- 58. Now you have the opportunity to listen to the explanation of my Doctrine, which will polish your heart until it is ready to carry out the mission that I have entrusted to your spirit.
- 59. Do not be afraid to follow in my footsteps, I will demand of no one to equal my sufferings in the world or to carry out my sacrifice in the same way. I must also tell you that only that body hastened the chalice, which my Spirit offered to it, another man would not have endured it, because my body took life in virtue and was strengthened in the purity of the One who offered her womb to conceive him. Mary.

- 60. Meditate, people and take advantage of this blessed silence in which you penetrate when listening to my teachings. In truth I tell you that in those moments of recollection and spirituality, my seed germinates in the innermost recesses of your heart.
- 61. Blessed are you who know how to take advantage of the last times of my communication in this way, knowing that you will not have this grace again.
- 62. My manifestation has been a time of complacency; I have filled the disinherited with gifts, I have raised the defeated in the struggle and I have given opportunity to sinners and outcasts.
- 63. Happy times that will be remembered with nostalgia when they have passed, because although my word has been heard through the speaker, the hearts felt my presence and the spirits were filled with my divine essence.
- 64. Crowd: always preserve the spirituality that you demonstrate in this blessed hour and may it always be present in your meetings, in the moments of your prayer and in each of your works.
- 65. Drink of this wine, eat of this bread until you are satisfied because my communication will pass since you are in the consummation of this time of preparation.
- 66. The disciple who truly prepares himself will always have the testimony at the top of his lips and it will be impossible for him to hide the truth that he inherited from his Master, the light will be in him and his whole being will be a living testimony of the word and the works that I manifested to you.
- 67. Whoever hides in his heart my word and the gifts that I entrusted to him, will not know the joy that has been lost, because sowing, fighting and even suffering in my lands, is pleasure and joy of the spirit.
- 68. The struggle must not always be easy; there will be days or moments of bitter trials; but even in them, the spirit will know how to respond with humility and with love to the will of the Father, being precisely in the midst of that meekness where I will manifest my peace in the good disciples, in the faithful witnesses.
- 69. Do you think that my apostles of the Second Time found the journey bearable and the struggle easy? No, people, they, in imitation of their Master, also had their Via dolorosa and their calvary, but in the midst of their sufferings their spirit rose, full of peace, knowing that everything they suffered was out of love for their brothers, in real need.
- 70. If you asked those followers of my teaching, if they had weakness or if they felt fear before their persecutors and executioners, they would tell you that not for a single moment did their

faith fail, that their trust in the Divine Power was absolute and that by that faith they managed to be indifferent to the brokenness, to the mockery, to the trials and even to death itself.

- 71. This is the mark that you have before you, the living testimony that it is not impossible for man to follow in the footsteps of Jesus and to resemble him in power, in love, in strength, in charity.
- 72. I do not want to tell you that in order to be my disciple you necessarily have to endure a persecution and an agony like that of those martyrs; I give you to understand that in order to love your fellow human beings you have to renounce the love that you feel for yourselves, that you must forget at certain moments what is yours, to think about others, because only from true love can immortal works spring up, worthy of being an example for others, like those of those disciples, emissaries of the divine word who, in their eagerness to spread the Good News, in their longing to bring the light of their Master to hearts, gave everything.
- 73. It was the example that they had received very closely and were trying to imitate it with all the strength of which they were capable. Which of you will come by the way of renunciation, meekness and charity? The road is open, the path awaits, on the sides of the road are the lands thirsty for water and hungry for seed.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 264

- 1. Beloved people: in you I discover the fighting spirit who wants to stick to my Law, who tries to be inspired by my word and leave a trace of light on the path of humanity.
- 2. In order for this people to multiply as Israel multiplied in Egypt and for other peoples to adhere to it, you need to give proof of true obedience to my Law. I come to encourage you to continue on the spiritual journey that I have entrusted to you as a mission, so I tell you, it is difficult for anyone who has let my word penetrate into his heart, has analyzed and understood it, to faint.
- 3. I do not ask for all your time for the performance of this mission: it is enough for me that you dedicate a few minutes of the day to the study of my word; that you do a good work or that in some way you take a step forward on the spiritual path.
- 4. You are like a mirror to which my charity and my love would like to look, but it is tarnished and does not reflect the light and the truth; clean it and you will see my Spirit reflected in yours.
- 5. When from the depths of your heart you tell me: "Master, I am your servant, I am ready to obey your will" that will be the moment when I truly begin to manifest myself in you.
- 6. Today, despite your good will, your heart is still asleep for my love and it is necessary for you to understand that your fulfillment must be inspired by love. The disciple who rises up moved by this force will be an apostle in his life, he will be capable of great works, because he will fear nothing, nothing will weaken him.
- 7. If you are going to talk about peace, carry peace in your heart; if you are going to talk about Me and my Work, know Me first so that you will never distort the truth. Do not go to believe that they are the only possessors, because you would sin of ignorance and fanaticism. I want that at the same time that you preach with teachings that contain truth, you know how to find the truth in your brothers. Some will have a lot of light, others only an atom, but in all you will find my presence, because you are all my children.
- 8. Give thanks to your Father and rejoice, because you have attended the time of restoration, rejoice tomorrow, when already in the spiritual world you contemplate the fruit of your works on Earth. Yes, disciples; this valley of tears and atonement will become a land of peace and spiritual progress.
- 9. So far humanity has not built the true temple to love its Lord. He has raised up many cults, established many rivers, and founded many religions; but he has not raised up that temple of the spirit, whose foundations are immovable, until now.

- 10. When that sanctuary is built on the unshakable and eternal stone of love, truth and justice, all your differences of faiths will vanish and you will see your wars disappear.
- 11. Only in my truth will you be able to discover your brotherhood, but if you are distant from it, you will have to forget even that you are brothers.
- 12. You, my spiritualist people: your mission will be to fraternize with everyone, to teach by examples my maxims of love.
- 13. You do not yet know how you are going to work, nor do you know how far the strength of your spirit will go; but I do know and I tell you: do not be afraid, trust in Me, my light will show you the gap and my voice will mark the moment for you to start the journey.
- 14. Your spirit has already heard me and awakened, therefore it will never let you sleep anymore. He longs to rise through pure feelings, because he senses my love in his destiny. Let him fulfill, give him freedom for his mission and do not ignore his voice when he makes you feel that that hour belongs to him for some high work.
- 15. Those who from now on devote themselves to the study of my revelations, those who unveil themselves meditating on my word, will be those who find the path more passable and the cross lighter; the word will flow from their lips like a torrent and the balm will be miraculous in their spiritual hands.
- 16. Blessed are those who listen to me and take advantage of my teaching, because they will have a lot of satisfaction, joys and triumphs in their spirit!
- 17. The good disciples will have to be humble and their works of charity will be the ones that say who they are, not like some of my children who, without even having a clue of what a position means within my Work, are flaunting being one of my chosen ones and would like the world to contemplate on their forehead the sign of my Mark.
- 18. This intuitive and awakened humanity will very soon discover those who preach with truth and those who only pretend it.
- 19. If I have spoken to you all, it is proof that I want you all to possess the light.
- 20. Your responsibility is not limited to teaching the way to which he had never come for it, know that in your path the wayward farmers of the path will have to cross, you will have to advise them to make them return to the fold.
- 21. Watch, all of you, for what I have entrusted to you; walk with humility and prudence and you will triumph. If you hurry the cup of bitterness, do it patiently and it will soon pass.

- 22. If you feel or know that the judgment is already in you and that the time of the great trials has come, lift up your spirit, increase your faith and strengthen your heart.
- 23. If up to now you have felt like you have been banished, if you feel far from your homeland or absent from your paternal home, do not be afraid; your merits will take you to the homeland for which your spirit has longed and on the other hand your works will have made the time of peace on Earth approach, when you love your Heavenly Father, loving and forgiving your brothers.
- 24. You cannot imagine the joy of the spirit who has gone forth in this life of trials and comes to the presence of his Lord. In the sublime spiritual language he says to his Father: "I conquered, Lord, I conquered by the light that you gave to my Spirit, by the love that you revealed to me. My trials were very great; the storms that struck me were very strong; but with your power I triumphed in everything and here I am before you."
- 25. This flame of love was ignited by trials, because the life of the spirit, if it lacked lessons, would leave all its powers dormant in it.
- 26. I see sadness in many of my disciples because you sense that my call will not take long and that when you left this Earth, your spirit did not have the joy of contemplating it in peace. I also say to you: Do not be afraid, for your spirit will already enjoy from the spiritual kingdom from which he came, when he sees the times of peace coming to this world.
- 27. The time is approaching when my word of life blooms in the heart of humanity, when you will see my word fulfilled day by day and if by then you no longer belong to this Earth, from the spiritual abode you will look at everything and testify with absolute clarity and understanding.
- 28. Calm your thirst for knowledge and you will marvel at every step in the journey of your life and if your cross were heavy, you will learn to make life brief and bearable.
- 29. Rise up in virtue as disciples so that my teaching may descend to your spirit and in it you will find all the strength you need to overcome temptations and trials.
- 30. I have already gathered in my barn the first fruits of your fulfillment as sowers of my countryside and with my word I have encouraged you to continue spreading the seed. Do not lose heart, if some hearts do not respond quickly to your message, know that, just as there are spirits about to awaken, there are also those who will be late.
- 31. I already contemplate the great multitudes arriving at the source of grace that is my Doctrine, to wash their stains, to put off their impure garments and to put on my light.

- 32. Who of those who have listened to my word at this time is unaware that at the end of the year 1950 I will make this form of communication cease? No one. The same in the large and in the small congregations; in the precincts of the cities and in those of the villages, through all the spokespersons I have expressed my will to terminate on that date, this stage of communications through human understanding.
- 33. A new day will be for the Spiritualist People the time when, not listening to me in this form, they will receive me and feel me in the most sublime of their spirit.
- 34. When you stop listening to me through the pedestal, you will meditate deeply on my teaching and you will come to understand many of the lessons that you are not able to explain to you now, so when you are questioned by those who did not listen to me; when they ask you the reason for my coming and my manifestation, you, with a clear word, will know how to tell them that my return obeyed the same cause that made me come into the world as a man at that time, to guide you along the path of truth, of the Law, from which you had strayed, because you tried to replace the true fulfillment with idolatrous traditions, rites and cults and that is not true, although sometimes it carries the good intention of worshiping the Father and pleasing him.
- 35. If at that time there had been false interpretations of the divine commands, at this time my Doctrine had also been falsified and it was necessary for the Master to come again to help you get out of your mistakes, since by yourselves, very few are those who manage to get rid of the confusions.
- 36. Certainly I promised you from that time that I would return; but I must also tell you that I did it because I knew that a day would come when humanity, believing itself to live within the path of my teachings, would walk very far from them and this is the time that I announced for my return.
- 37. I have fulfilled my word to you: I have come in the spirit, just as I promised you at that time, when for the last time my silhouette was contemplated by my apostles. If I have communicated through these spokespersons, it has been because you could not have felt my presence in spirit, nor would you have caught my inspiration.
- 38. My manifestation was necessary within the reach of your spirit and even of your senses, which served as a stepping stone for the communication of spirit to Spirit, that is why you have temporarily communicated me through those understandings, by which I have indicated the day of my last manifestation.
- 39. This has been the intermediate form chosen by Me to speak to you, before the time of spiritual communication between the children and the Father arrived; intermediate because,

neither did I come as a man, visible and tangible as at that time, nor absolutely in Spirit, but communicated through understandings enlightened by Me.

- 40. This form of communication has served to instill confidence in my presence. I granted something similar to my apostles in the Second Time, when after my sacrifice, I manifested myself before them through the form of a body that was neither divine, nor completely human, but visible and tangible and therefore capable of instilling confidence even to the most unbelieving.
- 41. How much you would have liked to have had my presence at this time as those walkers of Emmaus had and how you would have wanted to hear through that way the word that the apostles heard, but it was another time and therefore, other lessons!
- 42. Believe me that this way in which you are listening to me now is more advanced than that, because it is verified in your being, it springs from the understanding, from the conscience, from the spirit and the one that my disciples contemplated and listened to was outside of them and only manifested to their senses.
- 43. Today you do not need to open your eyes to contemplate human form in Me, or receive bread from my hand to believe in my presence, or sink your fingers into my wounds to believe that it is Me.
- 44. Do you ask how they contemplated my human form and even one of my disciples could touch me, no longer belonging to the world of men? You will still have much to learn from Me in order to know the truth of what I have shown you, but all the mysteries will be dispelled in due time; let it suffice it for now to know that between the divine nature and the nature of man, there are many others of which the Lord uses for his high purposes.
- 45. Christ was a long time ahead with his revelations and teachings, so that when the times came when man awakened to the spiritual and became interested in everything related to that higher life, at every step he would find in Jesus the Teacher who revealed everything, said it and bequeathed it to his children.
- 46. Pray and meditate on my word, because the days of work and struggle are coming for this people who had this manifestation of their Master, of which they will have to bear witness throughout the world.
- 47. People of Israel, beloved disciple: You have prepared yourselves as guardians of humanity. You guard the gates of the blessed city of the new Jerusalem, the twelve spiritual gates through which the stranger will enter, seeking light.

- 48. Blessed be the twelve tribes! How many blessings you have received, how many privileges! I have come down to you at all times to converse from spirit to Spirit. I have asked you about your eagerness and you have answered me "Our desire is that humanity be saved". You consider that you are safe; that you will be able to overcome the vicissitudes of life and you look around you at an impoverished, ignorant and materialized humanity that does not aspire to rise and you suffer for it; you pray, asking me to come to possess the spiritual gifts to be saved. And I say to you, I will save all spirits. The good news will come to them. Only a small number have heard my word by human understanding. Not everyone will know this phase of my Work, but I am looking for spiritual communication in every being. My Word is poured out in multiple forms, through consciousness; by tests that speak of Me, by the elements or by my spiritual children. My verb is universal. Everyone who prepares will hear my voice.
- 49. My Doctrine teaches you perfect love, disinterested love. I have shown you my love as a Father, as a Friend and as a Brother. So I want you to love one another, to feel for your brother, true charity. May you lift up the one who falls, may you always forgive. My life, which was so close to you in the Second Half, is an example for everyone to imitate me. That lesson I gave you is for men of all times.
- 50. Restore to your spirit all the grace with which it has been clothed in the beginning and which you have been leaving in tatters along the way through the ages. I want you to become the temple where I can dwell eternally.
- 51. O beloved Israel! Go to the aid of humanity. Prepare his path, strengthen his faith, fill his heart with hope. How will you be able to get back on the road to that world full of confusion, if he would look at his own mistakes and imperfections in you? You, child, speak intimately with yourself, examine yourselves, govern with love the envelope that I have given you, guide its steps and form of spirit and matter a single body and a single will. Submit to the law. Use free will to love without limit and make a useful and harmonious existence. Fulfill the laws of the spirit and the laws of the world, both of which I have dictated and are perfect.
- 52. I, the Father, have always looked at you with benevolence and have prepared and arranged everything so that you may come to possess all the spiritual gifts. I have offered to your spirit the bread of the angels and to your matter the fruits of Nature created by Me, You have had the opportunity to come to Earth to conclude the work begun to perfect your spirit and in all this do you not discover my love? Have you not entered into yourselves to see that you are like Me? I have given everything to you because I love you and I want you to be with Me, in perfection.

- 53. Reject sin: do not let yourselves be seduced by false promises, even if you see that earthly pleasures are pleasing to your heart. While my path is strewn with thorns, take this path, for this is the one that leads to peace. I have a balm for every wound, while the world has no love or charity for you.
- 54. Humanity prepares for Me a cross. Your lack of faith hurts my Divine Spirit every moment, but I will hide all my wounds under the cloak of forgiveness and I will silence my complaints so that you will not be cowed.
- 55. Watch at the foot of the cross of the Third Time. My chalice is very bitter; you will ask me for a drop of that chalice to know its flavor and I tell you from now on: If your life is already very painful, if you are living a life of atonement, rather, sweeten your days, smile with love, enjoy contemplating my revelations that announce to you that after this time peace will come, that everything will be renewed and grace and virtue will be the forces that will move man.
- 56. I am preparing all nations, all homes and hearts, to send my message of peace and union and after the last battle that humanity will wage, my Kingdom will approach the spirit of men, to settle eternally in it. I leave you as fighters of good against evil, to destroy every element of war, every germ of vice or disease. Accompany humanity in this trance and deploy all your love to alleviate their sorrows.
- 57. In this time I have given my word through many spokespersons, it has always been manifested with the same essence, its meaning is the same. I have used men and women, rude, simple, that I have taken as an instrument to deliver my life-giving, loving and wise word. After my departure, when you have gathered my teachings and analyzed each of my inspirations, you will distinguish the perfect and separate the imperfect. Do not attribute to Me the part that corresponds to the spokesman. I will enlighten you so that you can unite in a single book, the three parts that I have delivered in the three times and that form a single work. That is why I am telling you every moment about Moses, the messenger of the First Time. I revive the memory of Jesus and his deeds and join to them my manifestation of the Third Time, as the Holy Spirit.
- 58. Whenever you are at peace and united, O disciples, I will give you my revelations. May your face reflect the spirit full of sincerity. I will leave you in possession of all your gifts and from the Beyond, I will follow your steps, I will watch your actions, because I will be very close, in the temple and in the home of your heart.
- 59. I contemplate that you push the children away, because you think that they do not understand my word and you do not remember that I have told you that inside those little bodies, there are great spirits who know a lot about Me. Do not want to close their pupils for the light of this Work, when they are eager to feel the fulfillment of the prophecies. Your work

will be ratified by them. This world will not stop in its evolution towards spirituality. In different ages I call you because the spirit has no age, no sex, its essence is eternal, it is similar to Me. Recreate yourselves with the light of those spirits and watch over their fulfillment, from their first steps.

60. Your prayer on this day is an invocation of peace for the world. I become your messenger. For every good deed I will pour out benefits, for every forgiveness of yours, I will forgive a nation. Your seed will be multiplied by Me in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 265

- 1. Disciples: Come before my Chair and meditate on my teachings, you will see how from your meditation you will come to find the essence contained in this word, which will discover the true meaning of your life.
- 2. If men from the beginning and through all the ages had recognized that the perfecting of the spirit constituted their purpose, their existence would have been different and their works would have been different. But man from his first steps considered himself the owner of what had only been lent to him for a short time and used for impure purposes everything entrusted to him for noble works.
- 3. See this world striving to discover with its science only the greatness and the power of the Earth, without worrying about its spiritual perfection and if the spirit does not develop its power and use the virtues that exist in it, there can be no peace in your life, no love, no feelings of true vanity.
- 4. Many would like to free their spirit from that materialistic, vicious and selfish life that reigns in the world and they cannot free themselves because the struggle to live is so complicated, bitter and difficult for them, that even the spirit itself is tied to the worries and problems of human life.
- 5. If your existence on Earth were simpler, the struggle would also be less and you would have freedom and time for your spirit to occupy itself in fulfilling the missions that correspond to it.
- 6. It is not for you, my little disciples, to carry out the transformation of humanity, because it is a work beyond your strength, but you must spread this divine message that will keep men from the great mistakes in which they have lived.
- 7. This work of sowing the spiritual seed in such arid lands requires faith, love and effort like all great works, for which I tell you that you should not doubt for a moment the realization of my divine plans, because if you doubt, you will achieve nothing effective. It is up to you to act as members who are of this set of disciples that I am preparing.
- 8. Do not think that you are the initiators of this spiritual Work, understand that you are the continuators of other previous efforts, of other works carried out by your brothers in past times.
- 9. That is why I have told you that the Doctrine that I have brought you today is the same as yesterday and always, that if you find any difference in it, it is superficial, because the way in which I have manifested my Teaching to you in each era has been in accordance with the spiritual evolution acquired by humanity and also according to the people to whom I have addressed myself.

- 10. It is up to you to receive me at this time, your mission will be no less important than that which I entrusted to my envoys and apostles of the past times. My word, together with the purity of your works, will be the fruitful seed destined to flourish in the heart of humanity.
- 11. Could you, with my word and your example, change the lives of men and peoples who for many centuries have lived an existence far from the spiritual?
- 12. Understand that before you have to prepare, until you manage to be teachers in this teaching, you can take your brothers with love, as if they were kindergartens, to take them step by step from the first lesson to the last one.
- 13. Let no one waste such valuable time as this one, nor wait for the future to fulfill his mission without having properly taken advantage of the present, which is for now the one that should worry you, so that when the time of the struggle comes you will not be cowed; that your confidence in what you are going to preach is absolute and you discard the fear that your advice will be easily destroyed by the eccentric and materialized.
- 14. He who fears is because he is not fully convinced of my truth and it is necessary to prove him, until the flame of faith arises from his heart.
- 15. When the disciple has attained the grace of being a teacher, his presence and his words will be sweet, friendly, persuasive; he will act in such a way as to inspire confidence from the first moment. His word will show that he truly has knowledge of what he speaks, that there is absolute conviction in what he teaches, and that a higher light inspires him. When the good disciple is attacked by his adversaries, he will know how to wait for them calmly, because his heart will fear nothing and because his trust in the one who taught him is full.
- 16. Truly I tell you, whoever wants to follow me to be my disciple must leave the garment of hypocrisy and cover himself with the purity and truth that the Master wears, because I am the Truth.
- 17. It is necessary that the sowers of truth arise on earth spreading my balm on all roads, so that the deaf may hear and the blind may see the light of my Message.
- 18. God only wants the good for His creatures; blessed are all those who help in the realization of that good.
- 19. The echo of my word and what you are doing has been known in many parts, beyond where you believe and although the skeptical men to whom news of my communication has reached cannot believe in a Doctrine that transforms this world of discord into a fraternal family, it does not matter to you that unbelief, nor how many years it must take for them to

convert. You fight, work for this Work, because in this way you will gradually form a world of harmony and the seed will spread.

- 20. People: this moment is a test for you, take advantage of it, it will do you no good to repent later and say: "Lord, forgive my weakness", I tell you that with this you will not be able to recover the wasted opportunity, but with works and testimonies of my Law.
- 21. I leave you these fatherly counsels, so that you may meditate on all that I have told you and just as your Father in Heaven drew up a plan of love, of life and of teaching for his creatures, you too, inspired by Him, draw up a plan of love, humility, obedience, perseverance and redemption.
- 22. Man has been more concerned with his human life than with his spiritual life, even though he often knows that the human is temporary and the spiritual eternal. That is the reason why, having advanced in his civilization and in his science, spiritually he finds himself stationary and numb in his religions.
- 23. Observe the religions one by one and you will see that none is giving evidence of evolution, development or perfection, each one is proclaimed as the supreme truth and those who profess it, believing to find and know everything in it, do not strive to take a step forward.
- 24. Divine revelations, the Law of God, my Doctrine and my manifestations have given you to understand from the beginning that man is a being subject to evolution, why then does none of your religions justify or prove this truth? I tell you that that doctrine that awakens the spirit, that makes light in him, that develops him and reveals to him what he contains, that lifts him up every time he stumbles and makes him walk forward, without stopping, that doctrine is inspired by the truth. And is not that what my teaching has revealed to you in all times? However, spiritually you have stopped for a long time, because you have been more concerned about what concerns your life on Earth, than what corresponds to your spirit; but in order not to completely abandon the spiritual, you have made your religions in such a way that they do not hinder you in the least for the performance of your tasks, duties and jobs on Earth. Already fulfilling that religious tradition, you imagine yourself fulfilling towards God, you try to calm down before the conscience and you think you are ensuring your entry into Glory.
- 25. How much ignorance, humanity! How long are you going to wake up to reality? Do you not realize that by fulfilling your religions you give nothing to Me and you also do not provide anything to your spirit?
- 26. When you leave your temples and say, "I have already fulfilled for God," you have made a great mistake, because you think you have come to give something to Me, when you should

know that you have nothing to give Me and yes much to receive from Me and much to provide to yourselves.

- 27. You believe that the fulfillment of the Law is reduced to attending those places and that is another serious mistake, because those places should be the school where the disciple was learning so that later, already on the path of life, he put into practice the lesson learned, which is the true fulfillment of the Law.
- 28. Do you see how much discord between brothers, how many tragedies between spouses, how many immorality and vices, how many wars between peoples? It is all because of your abandonment and departure from the divine Laws.
- 29. Humanity lacks spiritual education, lacks knowledge of its evolution.
- 30. The intense pain that falls in multiple ways on this world is the effect of the faults committed by men, but they no longer realize my justice, blinded some by ambition and others by hatred.
- 31. Who will be able to abolish evil among men? Is it a superhuman pain or an infinitely painful test? No, people; the pain will only stop you momentarily, but that moment will serve you to meditate, to clear up and calm down and then you will feel the only force, the only light that can save you, which is my Law.
- 32. Disciples, understand the transcendence of this revelation that I have made to you, think about the importance of this message for the spirit of humanity and then you will understand why I have come to speak to you and why my manifestation has remained for some time among you.
- 33. Ah, if you all knew that by mentioning your religions and the ways you practice, I am not trying to judge you or hurt you! If you understood the divine desire of the Master, to find yourselves loving one another and applying the Doctrine of the spirit to your human life. But I know that, your heart is still hardened and that you are going to persecute, as you did in the past times, my new emissaries and mock at my new revelations.
- 34. In spite of everything, my light, like the radiance of lightning, will cross from the East to the West freeing spirits.
- 35. Pray, disciples, and may your prayer be the indication that you have understood this teaching, so that tomorrow you may express through your works the knowledge acquired in my chair.
- 36. You must strive to understand the Work that I have come to entrust to you, because it will be the only way in which you will achieve that your testimonies contain essence and truth.

- 37. Understand also that if your knowledge of my Doctrine is not sufficient, your faith and convictions will be in danger when the enemies of light attack my Work in you.
- 38. I have told you that you will see spiritualists arise all over the world, even if you have not heard this word and when you observe their practices and listen to their words, you will be amazed to see the intuition and the very clear vision that they have had of Spiritualism; but I also announce to you that after my departure groups and sects will appear calling themselves spiritualists, although their life and their works will be the denial of spirituality. They will come against you looking for your imperfections to deny you and call you impostors. Even if you doubt it, there will also be among these very ones who have relied on this word, those who will rise up against their brothers, wielding the weapons of confusion and vanity.
- 39. What weapons could you put up against those forces if your faith is not firm and your knowledge is not great?
- 40. Do not think that I intend to give you weapons to defend your faith from the stalking; I do not want you to dispute, much less that you ignore them and close your doors to them. My will is that you remain serene in your position, so that you will never be surprised and that everyone who comes to search you, will find you praying and studying my word.
- 41. In the truth of your deeds will be the best weapons that you wield against those who would destroy you.
- 42. I want firm soldiers among my ranks, strong soldiers who know how to defend the truth, not legions of fanatics who, in their ignorance, instead of honoring my Work, desecrate it. I do not want multitudes of men of little faith, who, faced with the struggle, cower and flee, considering themselves powerless to contend.
- 43. Analyze yourselves, and if after having listened to me for so long, you feel unable to fight, that will make you understand that you have missed my word, that you have not understood the purpose of my call and that you have slept, without listening to the alert voice that vibrates incessantly in my communication.
- 44. I do not come to tell you that you are lost and that you will necessarily have to be overcome by your persecutors, but, on the contrary, I come to tell you that the time is still ripe for you to carefully judge your works, whether they are of a spiritual or human nature, to observe your practices minutely in order that you may discover everything that was erroneous, superfluous and unworthy of my Work. Once you achieve that there is truth and purity in your practices, you will have nothing to fear, because true Spiritualism will place you on the path of compliance with all the laws, so no one will be able to sanction you.

- 45. It is necessary for you to know that the weapons of faith will not be for you to defend yourselves alone, but that your responsibility will go beyond your person, because each one of you has been entrusted with a portion for which he has to watch, pray and fight until he gets ahead of the trials.
- 46. You will still be able to listen to me a few more albas and affirm your knowledge and your faith, then you will feel within your being an unknown force and an unlimited confidence. That security in yourselves and that serenity in the face of the struggle will be given to you by faith and knowing how to value what you will have found in my word.
- 47. I want you to form a people of peace, for this I wrap you in the mantle of my love.
- 48. Beloved people: Today you have spoken to me in the language of the spirit and I have answered you with my peace!
- 49. When you think that you will soon stop hearing this word that has been your bulwark, you are filled with sadness and you think that my coming at this time, apparently prolonged, was actually brief. But I ask you: what do you call "my new coming", perchance the period between 1866 and 1950 that mark the time in which I am giving you my word?
- 50. Truly I tell you that this communication through the human understanding has only been the preparation for you to penetrate into the time of Spirit-to-spirit communication, in which you will have my New Coming in fullness, in spirit on the cloud, as it was announced to my disciples at Bethania.
- 51. Take this lesson that I give you through the speaker as the preparation for that time when it will not be the understanding that receives the light of the Master, but your spirit.
- 52. This is the new promise and the new goal for you. Do not forget that the message you have received through the mouthpiece has been given through man, and that man, however spiritualized he may be, is not completely cleansed of imperfections and impurities, with which you can already assume the perfection with which you will receive the concert of my word when it reaches your spirit directly, without the need for intermediaries, without first having to pass through your ear or your brain. It will reach the consciousness first and it will be in charge of enlightening the spirit and ennobling the heart.
- 53. For a long time you have listened to this teaching, to which you have had to look for its essence to sustain you from something divine; tomorrow, when you are already able to receive inspiration from Spirit to spirit, it will not be human words that your spirit receives, but divine essence and that essence, you will take care of translating it into thoughts, words and deeds, so that you may be the intermediaries between your Lord and humanity.

- 54. Understand, disciples, that this stage of communication through my spokespersons has been in order to teach you to understand the divine language, it has been the elementary lesson of the Teacher towards the kindergartners.
- 55. Now, while you are listening to this word, you have the feeling of my presence, so you fear the day when you will no longer hear it, but I tell you that when you are communicating with me from spirit to Spirit, my presence will be felt by my disciples with greater clarity and purity.
- 56 Great will be the joy of those who feel this way in their hearts, they will never say, "The Master will soon depart" or "the day is already approaching when the Lord will leave us without his word." No, then the disciples will know that the Father has always been with the children, that he has never left, that it has been men who have not always known how to be with me.
- 57. Today you say: God is in us, but you say it without feeling it or understanding it, because your materiality prevents you from feeling my presence in your being, but when spirituality is part of your life, then you will know the truth of my presence in every man. My voice will resonate in the consciences, the inner judge will be heard and the warmth of the Father will be felt.
- 58. I teach you a lot and prepare you so that you may receive with joy the arrival of the new time, but despite this, I see sadness in many hearts, as the day of my last word approaches. Those who cry and let themselves be overcome by sadness are those who, listening to me, have not understood me and will not know how to be prepared in the hour of trial.
- 59. I have always told you: look for the divine essence at the bottom of this word that the spokesmen pour out in their ecstasy, if you conform to the external form of these manifestations, you will come to give a divine look to some words that do not go beyond the human, and you will be one step away from falling into new fanaticism and new idolatry.
- 60. It is necessary that you understand that you are destined to bring a Good News to humanity, that you are going to teach your brothers with the love, patience and charity with which I have taught you, repeating the lessons when necessary and going back when it is necessary to remember the first pages.
- 61. Remember how on many occasions I have spoken to you about the spiritual life since before man existed; about the appearance of man on earth, about my first commands and my first revelations. Remember how often I tell you about the journey of humanity through the ages; of their successes and their mistakes, of their elevation and their decadence, of the enlightened ones whose names are kept with respect for the great and lofty examples they

bequeathed to you, as well as the names of others, whose perversity indelibly wrote the history of humanity, so that you do not imitate them.

- 62. I have reminded you of the names of my messengers, through whom you received messages, commands, prophecies and lessons.
- 63. Thus, in a single lesson I have gathered the content of all the past lessons.
- 64. Spiritualism is the inheritance in which the Three Testaments are united in a single spiritual book.
- 65. All my lessons tend to prepare us for your struggle after 1950, at which time you will no longer listen to the Spiritual World through faculties. He also has his time limited for this form of communication; but, these beings, blessed, guardians, counselors, comforters and protectors of this people have prepared you so that after this time you will continue to remember them, feeling their presence and receiving their help.
- 66. What did the Spiritual World come to at this time? To explain with his word and his works my Doctrine, to teach you to interpret my revelations and to help you understand their essence.
- 67. They never gave you superfluous teachings; they never discovered to you what it is not yet time for you to know; they never came to arouse your curiosity or to suggest to you sciences or mysterious powers. Their mission was another, their elevation and their light could not allow them to fall into vulgar materializations because they had made the Law of love the ideal of their spirit.
- 68. That Spiritual World came by divine command to communicate in human form for a short time, to leave the impression of its high fraternity, the testimony of its existence and the proof of its presence among men.
- 69. They have told you that by ceasing to speak to you through human lips, they will not be absent from you, on the contrary, they long for your sensitivity to allow you to feel their presence closer in future days.
- 70. If you, people, learn to use your gifts, if you truly come to harmonize with the Spiritual World, verily I tell you that on your path you will leave a trace of wonders.
- 71. It is necessary that by that time the strong of these multitudes arise, the good prophets, the good counselors, those who with their lives and their words know how to lead the people along the path traced by ME, those who know how to keep the pages of my teaching immaculate.
- 72. Who are those strong ones I'm talking about? I only tell you that I am preparing them with my word, so that when the end of this communication comes, they will rise up encouraging the people and with their faith will not let the multitudes disintegrate.

- 73. The word that their lips pour out will always be reminding you that I left you as witnesses of my communication with men and they will tell you at every step that you are the ones indicated to announce to humanity that I have come in Spirit.
- 74. I will no longer come to humanize myself or to materialize among men, I will not come to incarnate on this Earth. Of this you will speak to your brothers; it is part of your cross, but I know that you will be able with it.
- 75. Do not be afraid, because I have already told you that what the Cyrenian did with Jesus when he saw him exhausted under the weight of his cross, now I come to do it with all those who need my help, and I will know how to accompany you step by step to the top of the mountain that is your life, where you will rise above the cross of your destiny.
- 76. You will see how sweet it is to arrive at the consummation of a work, letting your heart open at that moment, as the side of the Master was opened to flow blood that spoke of love, of life, of forgiveness.
- 77. This is the Doctrine that I have been sowing in the hearts of the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist people.
- 78. Spiritualist people, because they receive the light of the Divine Spirit; Trinitarian, because you recognize God under the three phases in which he has manifested himself to humanity, and Marian, because you recognize that divine tenderness as the ladder that raises you to the Father, as the intercessor who comforts and purifies you, putting aside your pride and turning you into children, full of meekness and humility before the Lord.
- 79. Do not forget that sweetest love, because you are not always ready to reach Me; but if you trust in her, you will soon feel her help.
- 80. Remember that if you are not like children, you will not be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 266

- 1. I'm the Teacher. Come and delight yourselves before the chair of eternal teaching. Also when I am not communicating through these brains, my chair is present.
- 2. I give my word to you for a few moments, because you are so small that you could not resist listening to the eternal teaching that vibrates incessantly in infinity, speaking to all beings, to all spirits in their various dwellings.
- 3. I only tell you the truth, why do many doubt what I reveal to you? You are also a truth, how is it that if you believe in your truth and in your existence, you do not believe in mine? Do you not know that there is only one truth?
- 4. Here I give you a brief, small lecture, so that you can cover it, understand it and even then, you only keep it for a few moments and then forget it.
- 5. There, in the Spiritual Realm, where the light of truth is always on, my chair is eternal and those who listen to it never tire of hearing it, because for them my teaching is their life, as it is for you the air you breathe Woe to those who here in the world go without my chair in their spirit, just because they are not ready to listen to it! Among these, how many there are who are falling for lack of support with withered hope; without precepts of God in the heart, astray, blind, deaf; but I ask you, Where do those who have erased from their being the divine commandments, which are the way and the light of the spirit, go?
- 6. Poor creatures who are shipwrecked because their ship has no rudder, and they fail to discover the light of the lighthouse.
- 7. I come to seek you and to give you my light so that you may penetrate the path and from it, understand what is the chair that the Master gives you unceasingly throughout life.
- 8. What good is it for a man to be strong in matter if he is not strong in spirit?
- 9. I come to bring you closer to the reality, to the truth, from which you had separated yourselves, because by renouncing the higher life, which is that of the spirit, you had surrendered yourselves to the lower life, which is that of the material world.
- 10. Return to the path of true life and you will be close to your true self again. The way that I am speaking to you is the one that you will find when you balance the spiritual with the material, when you know the truth that you carry in yourself, because it will be when your high part, which is the spirit, says: I am the one who carries the light, the one who knows the way, the one who possesses the Law, therefore I will be the one who orders and governs the acts of

my matter. When you speak like this, it will be because the light has been made in your being and its reflection has reached the human heart.

- 11. Ah, if only your matter could collect what your spirit receives through its clairvoyance! For the spirit never ceases to see, even when the body perceives nothing of it by its materiality. When will you know how to interpret your spirit?
- 12. Hear my word, embrace my Doctrine, she comes to teach you to fight and triumph over adversities, not to run away from trials, not to cower before sacrifice.
- 13. I always say to my disciples: Do not be afraid, understand that I have given you the strength of the spirit to dominate in all trials. The strength of the spirit is superior to that of matter, but if the dense fog of your human problems does not let you see, dissipate and break that fog with the light of faith, and you will see beyond that haze, a horizon that joins with the infinite, inviting you to continue walking and flooding you with peace.
- 14. The one who learns to overcome his own problems will be the one who later goes to meet those of his brothers to help them in their struggle.
- 15. Know that this life is a battle, but that you are predestined to triumph, because my light, which goes into each one of you, can never be overcome by the darkness of evil.
- 16. You must triumph, because only in your triumph will you receive the revelation of the mysteries that will be revealed to you in this life and in the spiritual one.
- 17. Fighting people through the ages: the moment will come when you will no longer fight in this way. The mists, afflictions, problems and trials, both their own and others', will end.
- 18. Do not be afraid when I tell you that you will have to help your fellow human beings in their difficult journey. Strong spirits can with their cross and with someone else's and like to help the small and weak. They are always looking for wounds to heal.
- 19. Blessed be the word of him who, in speaking to the sufferer, heals, closes and heals wounds. He knows the mission of the balm that I have placed in his heart.
- 20. Strong is the one who, seeing himself besieged by difficulties or dangers, invokes the strength of his spirit and, overcoming the fear of matter, fights, overcomes and triumphs, because faith made him know what the spirit is worth.
- 21. I wanted to tell you that wherever the struggle calls you, there you present yourselves with the absolute confidence that wisdom, justice and faith will always overcome the miseries and impure passions that stand in their way.

- 22. Do you happen to know how long it has taken for your gifts to develop? I tell you, they have been in you from the moment the spirit came to life. How great will be the joy of the spirit when he can say to matter and to the world: I have overcome you!
- 23. Disciples: I have given you all the lessons that the spirit needs in its evolution.
- 24. Blessed are those who recognize the truth, for they soon find the way. Others always reject the divine teachings because their works seem superior to mine.
- 25. I love you all. I am the Shepherd who calls his sheep, the one who gathers them and counts and wants to have more every day. She sustains and caresses them, takes care of them and enjoys seeing that there are many of them, although sometimes she cries when contemplating that not all of them are docile.
- 26. These are your hearts: many come to Me, but few are those who truly follow Me.
- 27. Look at the spokesmen through whose lips I give you my word, they have taken up the cross of their mission; they know that many doubt their gift, and they meekly follow their way. You remember that men also doubted Me in the Second Time, when they said that I was not the Messiah, that I was not the Christ. They remember that I was led to the cross by those who did not want to receive the truth. That is why they have taken up the cross of their mission with resignation.
- 28. People: I have been with you, my mantle of love extends beyond the enclosure where you are listening to me. All of you, without exception, have been filled with my Spirit and my love.
- 29. My word is a haven of peace, seek it when you feel tired, sad, jaded or sick; in it you will find strength, health and faith to live and fight.
- 30. I want you to be fervent, humble and meek before my will, never imitating those who test my power or challenge my justice, because you know that whoever does it, subjects himself to the test.
- 31. Whether you believe or do not accept that I am communicating in this way, listen with respect and meekness until you are fully convinced of whether what exists at the bottom of this manifestation is true or a lie.
- 32. If you knew what those who denied the truth of this communication have wept with repentance, those who blasphemed against those who believe in the word that you hear, and those who mocked my spokesmen, today they do not know with what words to erase those insulting and derogatory phrases that came from their lips or with what works to make amends to their Teacher.

- 33. I want you to learn not to be light in your judgments, nor to get carried away easily from the first impression. I make this warning to you, so that when you analyze my word, as when you have to judge about doctrines, religions, philosophies, cults, spiritual or scientific revelations, you will recognize that what you know is not the only thing that exists and that the truth that you know is a minimal part of the absolute Truth, which manifests itself here in one form, but that it can manifest itself in many others unknown to you.
- 34. I am going to explain to you why I have spoken to you like this on, this day; it is that among this crowd there is a heart that insistently asks me, why speaking so much to this people and coming from the verb this word, I have not achieved absolute regeneration, nor the spirituality of these multitudes, to which I have answered with a broad teaching, adding that, if I wanted it, by my own power, in an instant I would convert all these sinners into angels; but that this work would have no merit before Me, and that precisely this word has come in a wise and very patient way to polish the hearts of this people, until faith, love and repentance sprout from them.
- 35. Men, using force, destroy the world. Do you think his strength surpasses my power? However, it is my will that they themselves recognize their mistakes, amend them and then rebuild what they have destroyed and desecrated, so that their merits before Me will be true.
- 36. You are still a small people, but I have not taken into account the small number that has so far gathered around my manifestation, proof of this is the amount of teachings and revelations that I have poured out among you.
- 37. After 1950, when you will no longer receive my word in this way, there will be an apparent emptiness in your heart, a few days of silence, of mourning; but later you will feel strong again and you will confess that everything was arranged by Me with wisdom and that in my last teachings I made you climb great heights until culminating in the last and unforgettable one that I have to give you.
- 38. Who can extinguish your lamp or wither the spiritual offering that you present to me, if it is not visible to the human eye? Who will allow you to erase the seal that you have carried from eternity, imprinted on your spirit? Faith has taken deep roots in your heart and will continue to grow and illuminate everything around you.
- 39. The rest will come after your struggles, the great trials to which I have subjected you and you will have your reward. I do not promise you a new Comforter, because the one I announced to you is among you; he is the one who spoke through you today and descended on every being to help you in your tribulations. It is my Spirit manifested in this time and the Spiritual World, formed by angels who accompany you on your journey, who protect you in your great battles and heal and comfort you. All that legion of beings of great virtue, has joined

Me to console you in this hour of trial that you are going through, just as it was announced; consider yourselves very happy because from among that numerous humanity that populates the Earth, you have been chosen to penetrate this revelation, in this Work and possess its great gifts.

- 40. I will leave you prepared for your fulfillment as my disciples and soon you will see verified what I have announced to you through my lessons. There will be many events in the world that will speak of my presence in Spirit and humanity will feel how close I am to it, because when my communication through man ceases, I will be waiting for his preparation, his true worship, to reign in the spirit of all my children. There the temple will be, there the Law and the gifts to be manifested and I will receive your veneration and your love.
- 41. A long time ago I told you that I would give my word in different nations, that my Ray would communicate it through human understanding in other peoples and I really want you to know that I have spoken through men and women in the bosom of small congregations. Hearing me, some have taken me as the Master, others only as a superior spirit, but I have kept my word.
- 42. When I have spoken saying that I am the Master, some have believed and others have doubted, but when they perceive the essence and wisdom that my words reveal, spoken through simple and humble creatures, they have wondered if this manifestation of my Spirit will be possible.
- 43. I have also marked the hour when that communication will come to an end and when you arrive with your testimony to those points of the Earth, where my word made itself heard, you will confirm to those the truth of those manifestations. And by listening to your clear testimony, those men or women who doubt today will be able to verify that I was with them.
- 44. How few congregations have I found prepared! But I have been present enlightening every spirit and bearing witness of Me so that some may teach others and be the guide of others.
- 45. You, when you receive a visitor, a foreigner who tells you about my manifestation, about my word received also in his country, do not reject him, but I command you to receive him so that both of you may verify with joy that my word has been fulfilled, and that everyone who has prayed and watched waiting for my return, has received me at this time, I have called everyone to make you my disciples.
- 46. I warn you in this way so that you will not be surprised when someone tells you that outside of this nation, my Divine Ray has also become a word to support the hungry. Know that my love encompasses everything and that my restorative Work is universal, so that you may understand that I have not limited myself to granting gifts only to your nation, but that all

of them together form my family, which I have come to gather and lead to a single point: Spirituality.

- 47. In a single lesson I have gathered the revelations of the past ages with this one that I have come to deliver to you at this time. Extract the essence from all of it and you will come to the conclusion that you have the summary of the entire Law, the prophecies and the Doctrine of the Master with their revelations, and they point out to you the path that leads to spirituality.
- 48. Ages and centuries have passed and it is only now that you will understand the purpose of the Law and of life.
- 49. If I have poured out wonders and miracles in your path, as you call my works, it has been to stimulate your faith and if I have filled you with my pleasures, it has been in order for you to understand that on the path of good, it is where peace exists. The wonders have strengthened the people in their journey through the new desert.
- 50. In the midst of this peace you have been prepared so that when the time of struggle comes you will find yourselves strong. I have taught you to pray in the spirit so that you may use prayer as a weapon, as a shield, as a means of inspiration, as a bulwark and consolation.
- 51. Not once but many times have you asked me, if in teaching my apostles the Lord's Prayer, I gave them a prayer for all time and I tell you that in pronouncing that prayer I did it in order to teach them a high way of speaking to the Father, a prayer that contained love, humility, faith, respect, conformity, trust.
- 52. Evil has been done by those who have concretized to mechanically repeat my words and also by those who have not taken that prayer as a model to make their own prayers.
- 53. Now, in telling you to rise spiritually, I do not hide from your heart that model prayer, that perfect prayer, I just want that instead of speaking to me with your lips you do it with your thought and that instead of concretizing to repeat one by one the phrases that make up that prayer, you be inspired by them so that the thoughts that you form in your spirit, carry like the Our Father, love, humility, faith, respect, conformity and trust in the Father.
- 54. For now it is up to you to meditate and study what I have just told you and not try to teach it to anyone until you can explain it properly. Think that if you imply that a spiritualist teaching has come to erase the prayer that Christ taught the world, you would be judged of heretics and this Doctrine would be considered contrary to the teachings of the Divine Master.
- 55. On the other hand, if you wait for clarity to shine in your understanding and the word to flow from your lips, you will easily persuade even those who, without having analyzed my teachings, repeat my words, of which they have made a habit, a routine, a useless practice,

since they have never stopped to meditate, on the beautiful and profound words that their lips pronounce without their mind understanding them.

- 56. Disciples: When praying from spirit to Spirit, which is the goal of my teachings, your whole being concentrates on that act to speak to the Creator, with a voice that springs from your whole being, using the spirit as an emissary and as an interpreter.
- 57. This is the way through which you can offer your Father a true tribute of adoration, of love, of knowledge, of humility, of compliance.
- 58. It will not be science, nor the doctrines of these times, that will lead you to peace, nor those that will teach you the way of spirituality, it is essential that a light comes from heaven to illuminate your understanding and to reveal the true way.
- 59. Science, as man has taken it, can never sensitize the human heart in such a way that it could feel and look at the spiritual.
- 60. I must tell you, that men could feel my presence through science, if their intention were to look for me at the bottom of it, but they are looking at me in every wonder they discover and despite this, as if they were blind, they are denying me.
- 61. Nature, which man searches avidly, speaks incessantly about Me, manifesting my power, my love and my justice. Man only aspires to know and accumulate power, not counting that love has to be the inspiration and principle of all his works, as it has been in the works of the Creator.
- 62. Do you see how Nature, its elements and its forces speak of Me? For she will be in charge of opening the eyes of humanity to the truth. From her bosom lessons will flow in torrents until today contained; from her entrails voices of justice will arise, in the spaces there will be shudders and the worlds that revolve distant will also send their messages.
- 63. When all this is and the man of science, with all his power, feels powerless and small to contain the unleashed forces, which sow justice everywhere, he will recoil in horror from his work, and at last he will exclaim: "Lord, it is You, it is your presence, it is your voice, it is your justice that is manifesting"
- 64. A day of judgment, fear and repentance for many.
- 65. The pain will be so great that it will form darkness in men, as if a black cloak of mourning and sadness would cover them and it will be then that prayer will arise from the spirit of humanity. That prayer will be the anguished supplication of the prodigal son who comes crawling, tired and sick to the doors of his Father's house.

- 66. Blessed be that instant, when men, at last, open the eyes of the spirit to the light of truth, because their past will be forgiven and a new sun will shine in their life, transforming it, regenerating it, ennobling it!
- 67. With what respect will man penetrate the paths of science, after he has drunk to the bottom of the chalice of bitterness! And how noble will be the purposes and ideals that inspire you in investigating the mysteries of Nature!
- 68. After the darkness the light will become again and with that clarity men will look at life through a more spiritual and elevated sense, the blindfold of religious fanaticism will fall and humanity will feel my presence: this Doctrine, after being denied and persecuted, will be taken as true Divine Revelation and will spread throughout the world affirming men on the path of light, faith, good and justice.
- 69. Why do you doubt so much happiness that I announce to you, is it that everything that comes to you must be to worsen or embitter your existence indefinitely? No, people, just as I predict the days of mourning, pain, bitterness and misery, I also prophesy the days when light returns to minds, peace to hearts, essence to spirits.
- 70. You are so used to receiving one evil after another and one calamity after another, that you no longer expect anything good, that you no longer believe in favorable changes, it is that you have lost faith but you come to long very much for humanity to return to the path of good and fraternity, sow your little seed, contribute to our fulfillment without waiting for others to rise up to teach you how you should do it.
- 71. I am your doctor, beloved people, in truth I tell you that no one watches over your health as I Do, and no one feels your pain as I feel It.
- 72. Do you want to feel at this moment my balm bathing your body and your spirit? Penetrate into prayer, rise up to Me, purify your heart and your mind and you will feel the balm of the Doctor of Doctors.
- 73. I have told you that after this life, when you have traveled the long way of the spirit, when you have crossed the desert of trials and climbed your Mount Calvary, you will be in the White City, the true eternal city of the spirit, which has always been waiting for you. There you will not experience any pain again, because in that mansion only spirits dwell when they have reached perfection, and do not forget that pain, illness, miseries and vicissitudes are typical of imperfect spirits, who suffer to atone or to learn.
- 74. Why don't you unite here as brothers, so that you can form, I'm not telling you, a White City, but a white spiritual home where you can receive your Father? I would go from heart to

heart strengthening you, healing you and caressing you: you would not say then that it is my blood that you drink, but my divine essence,

75. I love you, humanity, and that is why I will never cease to watch over your children; at that time, dwelling among men, I retired to the desert to pray, to think about those I loved so much and for whom I was going to sacrifice to save them. Now I tell you that even in the invisible, where you cannot yet penetrate, I find the solitude of the desert, from where I pray, veil and think of you, whom, after rescuing, I will take to my Kingdom.

76. Men! Do not be ashamed to cry, because crying is also a gift; pray, you are all mine before Me, let the tears flow, let the pain come out and joy penetrate.

77. Women! Mothers, maidens, girls, I am with you and I give my caress to every heart.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 267

- 1. Dear children who unite your spirits to wait for my presence among you, blessed are you.
- 2. You come to seek the fruit on the tree of life and the fruit I give to each one of you.
- 3. The radiance of my love is the breeze that rocks these trees.
- 4. Life, disciples, is the most beautiful and profound book that the Creator has bequeathed to his children; but it is necessary to learn to read in it to find how many beauties and wonders it contains. Who better than I, the Divine Teacher, can teach you page by page and lesson by lesson the contents of that book?
- 5. It has long remained open on a page, preventing your indifference from offering you a new lesson. You were stagnant; but the moment came when you turned your eyes to the book that speaks of life, eternity and light and you contemplated how the Master turned the page already known, to show you a new teaching.
- 6. The knowledge that this book imparts proves to you that your past was not sterile for your spirit, because already illuminated with the light of knowledge, you discover why, from many teachings, you find the meaning of life and the essence of God that exists in everything created.
- 7. Blessed are the spirits who in their long journey have already crossed the vast deserts of the trials they have passed, the crossroads of the path, and have left behind the dark jungles, with their lurks and dangers. Those who have passed the great trials will be those who understand my word most clearly and those who can hardly fall into an abyss.
- 8. The book that exists in each of you is also great. Do you understand what book I'm talking about? Of the one that refers to your past, of everything that your spirit has lived, and whose history grows day by day. When you are in my bosom you will enjoy reviewing it and seeing how much you struggled to climb the spiritual Mountain of your perfection.
- 9. Now you are living in a time of pain and it is essential that you understand its meaning, because in this way you will come to understand that the action of pain on sinners is purifying. Later you will all know that I have a garment destined for each of my children, but that in order to possess it it is necessary that you wash the glass inside and out until it is clean. Do you know what that dress is? I will tell you; that garment is the truth.
- 10. Who can say that he is not qualified to be my disciple, or that he is not strong enough to carry my message to humanity, pretending that he has no experience, that he has lived little or that he has not understood his brothers?

- 11. No, my little ones, you have not lived little, nor is it little that you have experienced, doubt and distrust come from the envelope, they come from the heart that falters because it ignores the strength and the light that its spirit has gathered along the way.
- 12. What do you know about your past and how far back does your origin go? What do you know where you have come from, where you have passed and where are you going?
- 13. No one thinks himself small or judges himself ignorant having arrived at this Third Time, least of all you whom I have called the firstborn.
- 14. Why are you afraid of the future? Are you going to waste all the experience that your spirit has accumulated in the past? Are you going to leave the sowing without reaping the harvest? No disciples, think that no one can twist his destiny, but if delay the hour of his triumph and increase the sorrows that already exist on the path.
- 15. Until you are convinced of this truth, I will not send you with the Good News to the regions and the nations, because you would not have firmness in your words and the world could not recognize you as emissaries of Christ.
- 16. I am bringing you closer to the simple, spiritual and simple worship, so that instead of getting busy and wasting time on external practices, you concretize yourself to fulfill the essential, which I have already told you countless times is charity.
- 17. You have already passed your childhood and spiritual adolescence and today you are at the threshold of a new age, in which you will reach the maturity that is fullness.
- 18. Few are those who listen to me, few are, therefore, those who know it. Look at this humanity, living in the Time of light and stumbling and falling as if walking in darkness. Taste his chalice, look at his wounds, feel his heartbreak, lean into his spirit and if you have charity and love for your brothers, you will cry with pain and you will feel full of pity, then a noble and elevated impulse will arise from your heart that will move you to be the tireless sowers of love, of balm and of light; but if you continue to hide timidly from the eyes of the world, do you think that your heart will become sensitive and acrisolate in the feeling of pity for your fellow human beings?
- 19. Do you want to conquer spirits? Come with the balm of my word and with the anointing of your charity.
- 20. Do not try to prove to anyone that their beliefs or their rites are imperfect, because the result will be negative. Reach out to the one in need, look for the source of his pain and comfort him, then you will see how a sincere confession springs from his lips, telling you that you are carriers of the truth.

- 21. Verily I tell you that I am also closer to my children in the moments of their pain, in the moment of their bitterness, than in the same rites and ceremonies that they celebrate in my honor, because in the midst of pain the invocation full of truth arises and in the ceremony there is tradition, the force of habit, routine and even vanity.
- 22. The time has come when all of you will hear my word speaking to you again with all clarity, because my mission is to save you, but not to cover up your mistakes.
- 23. It is necessary that everything returns to its primitive truth and for this the struggle of ideas among humanity will arise. In the midst of the materialism that reigns in this world, men with great inspirations will arise and these lights will be the precursor signs of the establishment of Spiritualism on Earth.
- 24. Seers, prophets, enlightened and inspired. They will all announce to humanity my presence in Spirit, they will have the mission of laying the foundations for the construction of the Temple of the Lord, the Temple formed with hearts, not with stones, inside which the flame of faith burns.
- 25. That temple will be great and from it you will contemplate the sanctuary that my omnipotence formed from the beginning, so that all my children could dwell inside it.
- 26. Today, when you contemplate so much hardness in hearts, when you see the roots of traditions and fanaticism in the hearts of men, it seems almost impossible for their regeneration, their transformation and for the doctrine of spirituality to be established; however, I tell you that since everyone was destined to come to Me to dwell in the light and know the truth, my will could not fail to be fulfilled and that instead of saving you, you had to lose yourself. Meditate on this and you will understand that your evil, which are your imperfections, although lasting, will pass away.
- 27. Great is the test that weighs on humanity, your intuition tells you that the world is under my divine justice, that the pride of men has been touched by the Father and that the strength of that justice increases every day; but look how man does not yield in his pride, does not confess his faults, does not repent of the evils committed, in a word: he does not bend before Divine justice. They themselves prolong the time of bitterness and drag many innocents into the abyss. How long will this time of pain last? Until men open their eyes to the truth and bow down to the only power that exists, which is Me.
- 28. People: Are you not happy to know the reason for all that is happening around you and to have found the means to contribute to the salvation and peace of your brothers and sisters?
- 29. If you experience this joy, it is because you have understood my word and you will know how to carry out your delicate mission with love.

- 30. From 1866 to 1950 my word, this light of the spirit, has been vibrating over you in the same way that you look. During that time many understandings have developed their gifts, men and women have been prepared who have come to form the body of my servants, of my farmers.
- 31. Through the understanding of my chosen ones my Spirit has been manifested, but could you believe that these creatures for whom the Master has spoken, are fully aware of what has sprung from his lips? I tell you that although they feel that it is something infinite that has descended to their understanding, it is not possible for them to value, nor conceive the greatness the transcendence of what, without knowing, their lips have said.
- 32. After 1950, that is, after my departure, this people will make my Work known to humanity, but not according to human will, but according to my will. These spokespersons for whom I have spoken, at the moment of expressing my vibration, have not been able to understand what their mouths have poured out, tomorrow they will be amazed to verify the fulfillment of my prophecies, of everything that I, through them, announced. Then, those who were always fervent will embrace their mission with greater love and those who sometimes lacked faith, will fall repentant of having doubted for moments, their faith will be ignited and they will be faithful to me to the end.
- 33. Someone, in the midst of the crowd that listens to me, asks me: master, is it possible that there is someone who, being your spokesman and your Ray resting on his understanding, doubts that It is You who is manifesting through him? To which I tell you that yes, there are those who have lived in doubt being my spokespersons and even at the very moment of communication, they have doubted; however, how great has been the word, the light, the truth and the consolation that those poor transfigured lips have poured at the moment of pouring inspiration into them.
- 34. Why do you think the teaching has been great by overflowing into them? Because they have been the most tormented, the ones who on many occasions have tried the hardest to rise up to find the best way to fulfill me, because they are the ones who most clearly approach Me, always seeking to make themselves worthy of the position they carry.
- 35. How many times their doubt comes from their humility, because they are the ones who, from the moment I consecrated them for this service, felt troubled and asked themselves: but is it possible that I, a little creature, an unworthy sinner, an insignificant being, was chosen by God for such a great mission?
- 36. Do you see beyond that doubt, the love and fear of those my little ones? Do you now understand why there are those who doubt and why, despite this, I pour out through them?

- 37. How many times the speaker who has faith in my presence, is satisfied with it and does not put in his preparation the feeling to be inspired, from which his cold or monotonous expression results, as well as the one who has allowed himself to be dominated by vanity has always been the poorest in essence and the scantest of light.
- 38. You have obtained My most perfect, most complete manifestation through those spokespersons who, in an absolute surrender to their Master, in an ecstasy of faith, love and humility before Him, have detached themselves from the world and from the envelope with the ideal of being useful, with the thought placed on their brothers in need of light. How few have known how to prepare and receive me in this way!
- 39. Have you not discovered on the inspired pedestal a transfiguration? In the culminating moments of the lecture, did you not have the spiritual sensation of the twinkling of the divine light through those lips? Those are the hours when the largest pages of the Third Testament have been written.
- 40. Blessed are you who unite your spirits in times of trial. From the first to the last, you are all being touched, so that you will not fall asleep or fall into temptation.
- 41. The time is approaching when I will give you my last lesson and you must be prepared for that day, because I will ask you for your first harvest and right there I will give you the seed and the teaching so that you can continue cultivating my lands.
- 42. While some understand the meaning of their trials and are blessing my will, others ignore the why of them and rebel.
- 43. Remember that a long time ago I was announcing to you these days when whirlwinds would be unleashed and there would be chaos in the bosom of your people.
- 44. Very few were those who kept my word in mind and kept watch, imitating the wise virgins of my parable; the most forgot my prophecies and allowed themselves to be surprised, making it easy for confusion to rule over them.
- 45. This is the gale that I announced as the Baptist did, in whom Elijah incarnated, that he would come to destroy every bad tree and to pluck the dry leaves or the vain fruit from the good ones.
- 46. Will this confusion pass? You ask Me in anguish and I tell you yes, but before long you will have to fight and cry.
- 47. To those who truly long for the triumph of light and unification, I say to persevere in prayer, in the study of my word and in the practice of what I have taught you. Let not your will be done, but mine, and in truth you will triumph.

- 48. I will give the triumph to those who pursue spirituality, to those who put away from their hearts every last trace of materialism and idolatry, to those who obey my will and interpret my Doctrine well, I will strengthen them one and the other and so, meditating and preparing, wait for the propitious moment to speak and say: "This is the Work of the Father", "This is Spiritualism".
- 49. I will manifest myself among them at the precise moments of their study and their meditations, granting them new revelations as an incentive to persevere on the path of spirituality.
- 50. During the time of my communication, you have carried out various missions, some of them inside these enclosures and others wherever you have been requested. I have given each of these missions a different name and so there have been guides, spokespersons, faculties and other more appointments.
- 51. I want that when my manifestation and that of the spiritual world cease, at the end of 1950, those appointments that you have had will disappear from among you and you will become closer to each other, so that no one believes himself superior and no one feels inferior.
- 52. For that time you will not need those names at all. You will not be less respected or loved because you cease to flaunt this mission, the essential thing is that you persevere in the truth, and that your works of love deserve the gratitude of your brothers.
- 53. To all the people I say that the highest and most beautiful title that man possesses is that of "Son of God", although it is necessary to deserve it. That is the purpose of the Law and the Teachings: to inspire you with the knowledge of my truth so that you can become worthy children of that Divine Father who is the supreme perfection.
- 54. With this word I encourage you to continue advancing firmly on the path traced by Me.
- 55. So I comfort you in these hours of trial so that you will not faint or let your faith die out.
- 56. Leave in Me, through your prayer, that flow of sufferings, of worries, of longings and requests that your heart encloses.
- 57. I know everything, everything comes to ME, but I will give you according to my will and when the right moment is.
- 58. If I make the dew fall on the flowers, how can I not send my effluvium to your spirit?
- 59. Here you have me in essence, revealing the new message to you.
- 60. I come at this time teaching spirituality, which will come to replace the false love that men have professed to me.

- 61. I am giving you the opportunity to truly love me, serving you and loving you so that my example teaches you to love one another, showing you that it is not necessary to give a coin to practice charity, making you understand that whoever thinks he is the poorest, has an inexhaustible wealth of goods to offer his brothers.
- 62. This great field where you can sow the seed of love has been called the spiritual field, in which I invite you all to work so that you may see your gifts emerge by developing them in the practice of good.
- 63. I have endowed you with inspiration, healing balm, intuition, spiritual strength and peace, but I have also entrusted various missions among my listeners. Some have had the mission of receiving my light in their minds and transmitting it through the word, others have had the gift of receiving the spiritual world through the understanding: others have been given to contemplate something from Beyond and something from the future through the gift of clairvoyance, that is, the spiritual gaze.
- 64. Some have also received the gift of analysis and others more the gift of the word.
- 65. Since my communication through human understanding began, I wanted you to put your gifts into practice and to start your spiritual mission, so that when the day of my departure arrived, you would have traveled part of the way and you would not feel weak to start fulfilling such a delicate mandate.
- 66. Some have been able to interpret the divine idea and have striven to bring it to fulfillment; but there are also those, and these are for the most part, those who have mistaken the meaning of this Work.
- 67. These are the errors that I have come to claim from this people, because I do not want humanity to come to mock those who have been doctrinaire for so long.
- 68. Why materialize me detailing each of the mistakes that have been made and are being made in your practices? Your conscience and the advice of the Spiritual world are enough for you not to lack corrections and teachings.
- 69. I tell you that those who love my Work most selflessly will be the ones who will leave their material practices the fastest and correct their mistakes the easiest, because they have always been eager for spiritual improvement and it will not mean for them any sacrifice to suppress their usual practices, knowing that they will take a step forward. On the other hand, the one who has sought through forms, practices and rites to create a personality within my Work, a means of life or flattery for his vanity, that will have to fight a lot with himself to be able to renounce what Spiritual Work means to him, without being, because in my Work you should

only accept the pure, the elevated, the perfect, but, everything that keeps impurity, materiality and falsehood, that is human work.

- 70. How long will you understand the essence and purpose of this work? How long will you understand that because it is mine and because it has been entrusted to you, you must respect it as it is, without adding anything of your own to it?
- 71. O beloved people! I have brought you out of the dross into the light, but there are many who insist on living in darkness. They will have to be surprised by the evidence that already looms in the distance.
- 72. As a Father and as a Teacher I have fulfilled among you, it is up to the people to pray, meditate and practice according to the divine will.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 268

- 1. Beloved disciples, when my word has ceased to be heard on the day marked by Me, be careful not to sleep for the fulfillment, because your faculties will be hindered. Keep in mind that from the day you stop listening to me, a new development will begin for you, through which you will achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 2. Your sensitivity will have to be higher every day so that in your inspiration you will feel my presence and soon you will fill the void that the absence of my word will leave in you.
- 3. If some fall into that weakness of which I speak to you, remember this teaching, so that at the moment you give yourselves to prayer. Praying you will remember my words that had been stored in your spirit and with joy you will see your gifts reappear that you thought you had lost forever.
- 4. Do not be afraid, for if you truly pray, you will be delivered from all temptation.
- 5. People: if you have overcome the trials that prevented you from the freedom of the spirit, do not go to create a new trial for yourself with your disobedience, which will stop the elevation of your spirit.
- 6. Think that the hour of your testimony is approaching and that for this reason you must prepare yourselves carefully to be my true witnesses.
- 7. Humanity does not know that I have been among you, that I have come to manifest myself spiritually in the bosom of a humble gathering of men and women. When he knows my message, it will be because my word will no longer be heard through the lips of my spokespersons.
- 8. It is not my will that all peoples listen to me in this way, because not everyone would be willing to receive me in this way. It will be easier for them to receive the message through those who witnessed my new revelation and to believe in their testimony, than if they had contemplated the spokesman in ecstasy delivering my word.
- 9. That is precisely the mission that awaits this people: that of speaking truthfully and spiritually of the Doctrine, of the spiritual lessons and teachings that they spiritually received from their Master.
- 10. There are peoples whose spirit is asleep for my lessons, because they have devoted themselves only to the development of the mind, they are the peoples who worship science; others, whose materialistic doctrines have made the spirit a slave of the world, are those who dream of the power of the Earth; there are also peoples who, although religious, do not have

the Christian seed that is the foundation for the spirituality that I have come to teach you at this time.

- 11. All these peoples are in the likeness of great lands that the Lord is going to entrust to his farmers, but before my New Message reaches the world, each people and each nation will have a preparation. For some, war will come, for others confusion of ideas; but when they find themselves eager for light, eager for truth and peace, that will be the appointed hour for my sowers to come to spread with love and charity the divine seed entrusted to them.
- 12. There are also peoples who must first have knowledge of what my coming was in the Second Time and what my word and my works revealed, so that they can receive my New Message as the Revelation of the Third Time.
- 13. Humanity will live in times of struggle, confusion and purification before the arrival of light, spirituality and true freedom of worship and faith.
- 14. Israel: You are recalling the triumphal entry of the Master into the city of Jerusalem. Throughout the ages you have kept my examples in your heart and that has served you so that now, living in the time of light, you will find the infinite content of those teachings.
- 15. The Earth preserves no trace of my passage, because I erased all signs, I wanted my footprint to be reflected in the consciousness of my children, that that path of love, light and sacrifice shine in the purest of every man.
- 16. The blood sealed my work in the world so that its memory would be indelible and you see: about two thousand years ago I went among you and you remember my passion as if it had been yesterday. I bless you, because in you is fulfilled that word that says that "a single seed is not lost because sooner or later it will have to germinate".
- 17. The crowds greeted me triumphantly as I entered the city of Jerusalem. Men, women, and children came from villages and districts in mobs to watch the Master's entrance into the city. They were the ones who had received the miracle and the proof of the power of the Son of God. Blind who are already awake, dumb who could now sing. Hosanna! Paralytics who had left the bed to come in haste to contemplate the Master at the Paschal Feast.
- 18. I knew that this triumph was momentary, I had already anticipated to my disciples what would happen next. It was just the beginning of my struggle and now, at a long distance from that event, I tell you that the light of my truth is still struggling with the darkness of ignorance, sin and imposture, so I must add that my absolute triumph has not yet arrived.
- 19. How can you believe that that entry into Jerusalem meant the triumph of my Cause, if there were a few who had converted and there were many who did not know who I was?

- 20. And even if that humanity had all converted to my word, were there not many generations to come?
- 21. That moment of joy, that fleetingly triumphant entrance, was only the image of the triumph of light, of good, truth, love and justice, a day that must come and to which you are all invited, know that if only one of my children were outside the New Jerusalem, there would be no party, because God could not speak of triumph, he could not celebrate his victory if his power had not been able to save the last of his children.
- 22. Now, at this time, you who have felt my presence and heard my word, arrange and adorn your spirit with me, so that I may penetrate your heart as if it were the city that receives me. I bless you for your preparation and I tell you that you are fulfilling spirituality, but do not take your commemoration as if it were actually already the celebration of the triumph of truth.
- 23. This is only the beginning of a new time of struggle, of a definitive triumph for salvation, liberation and the elevation of your spirit.
- 24. Join all of you to sing a hymn that is an expression of joy, of hope in triumph and of harmony among yourselves.
- 25. People: you have been the chosen one in this time so that my word may be scattered among you like dew, of grace in humanity. Rise up and seek your progress, so that at the end of your mission and your struggle, you will come to my presence to sing in union with the Master, that triumphant song, whose echoes will resonate eternally.
- 26. Only man represents me on earth, because he has been formed in the image and likeness of my Spirit; but in order that you, who are my representatives, may be able to say, you must live in constant preparation, practicing my Law. If you want to be my disciples, take up the cross and follow me and on this path your spirit will be perfected. Who can make you weak in your purpose if you have faith in Me?
- 27. I have tried your humility, your love and meekness, to make you know your interior. I know you, but it is necessary that you know what you are capable of and only tests will give you the opportunity to know you.
- 28. Many times you ask me: what is this life for, and why do you have to suffer so much? And I tell you: the spirit must rise by its own merits, from the lowest plane, until it reaches the peak of perfection. All beings have been subjected to the law of evolution, I also tell you that your spirit restores at this time when my judgment has been unleashed in the Universe, all the faults it has committed, not only in your world but in all the dwellings where my children dwell. But do not weep, but give thanks to me, because after this time when the spirit will be purified, you

will be closer to Me and there will be a better disposition to fulfill, because you will have returned to the way. I am with you as a Cyrenian, so that you will not faint in the trial.

- 29. You are remembering my passion, you feel that this sacrifice is renewed, every moment you meditate and form resolutions to overcome the weakness of the flesh and rise above the miseries of this world, and I say to you: watch, because you are still weak. In the Second Time, I was followed by great multitudes who said they loved me and were faithful to me, and when the world judged my actions, it gave its sentence and those who followed me were persecuted; those same spirits in whom I had poured out my love, denied me and turned away from Me.
- 30. Today you tell me that you love me and that you believe in my word and I know that if I subjected you to great trials, many of you would leave me. Your destiny is to fight, until you reach the spiritual elevation that is the supreme enjoyment.
- 31. I am here among you calling to your heart. Do you think that my peace is complete when I contemplate you in constant wars? That is why I have come as a great warrior, to fight against darkness and evil and with me have also come, the spirits of good, the Spiritual World, to consummate my work; how long will this fight last? Until all my children have been saved. But I have not brought pain, I just want to transform you with love.
- 32. Those who have studied my word of the past times, contemplating my manifestation in this time in which I have returned among men, thank me for having granted them to be witnesses of these teachings and to all I say: just as you have seen me appear full of splendor, you will see me go in 1950, and to that scale you will rise every day, to meet with your Master.
- 33. Then you will have to face the world and you will see how ministers and pastors of sects and religions rise up to attack you, among them there will be some who will only seek the truth. And when they know my word, their faith will be kindled and they will believe in Me.
- 34. When you recognize me, you will judge how loving the Father is, how wise as a Teacher and how noble and just as a judge.
- 35. Beloved people, the world demands of you works of perfection, since you are disciples of the Divine Master. Fulfill my precepts, so that this Teacher will not be misjudged.
- 36. When the moment of My manifestation approaches, your heart beats hastily; in some it is of joy, in others of fear; but all of you feel my divine presence.
- 37. I only come to save you, to resurrect you, to offer you a staff on which you can lean throughout your walk.
- 38. He speaks to you who on the cross, dying, battered and tortured by the mob, raised his eyes to infinity, saying: "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing".

- 39. In that divine forgiveness, I embraced and enveloped all men of all times, because I could see the past, the present and the future of humanity. I can tell you in truth and in spirit, that in that blessed hour I was contemplating you who at this time are listening to my new word.
- 40. Today I have come to take you out of your spiritual parking lot, because for a long time this humanity has been sleeping deeply on a bed of religious fanaticism, idolatries, false cults and materialism, with which it has wanted to replace the practice of love for one another, charity, forgiveness and everything that derives from that unique Law.
- 41. In the essence of this word there is everything the world needs to regenerate itself, to return to the true path and to rise up to Me through love. What will become of this people if they do not listen carefully and properly understand the lesson that I have brought them in the Third Time? Great trials await you if you do not strengthen yourself in my word and if you do not take refuge in the Divine Ark of my mercy.
- 42. Do you believe, peradventure, that It pleases Me to watch you go through vicissitudes and drink gall and vinegar on Earth? No, people; I do not want life to treat you as prisoners or exiles, not as worthy children of God in all respects.
- 43. I see that you have become familiar with the tenderness of my word and with the forgiveness that emanates from it, without wanting to realize that the hour of trials is approaching and you have not wanted to prepare yourselves to triumph over them.
- 44. You say you are humble and before your Father you are showing yourselves ungrateful and proud, is this the example that as a testimony of my truth you are going to spread throughout the world? Think about all this and examine your conduct, so that you do not judge by my word.
- 45. The time is propitious to make merits, O beloved people; in my works you can find the necessary examples to regulate, your acts, embellishing them with the light that your Master pours out in each of his teachings.
- 46. Say to me, Have I disowned you when you have failed? Have I left you behind, abandoned, when some stumbling block has stopped you? Have I been angry with you when you have fallen overcome by pain? However, I see that those who with such love I call you my disciples, abandon their brothers in disgrace, they do not know the one who commits a deviation, instead of attracting him with charity to help him correct himself and sometimes they become judges, taking causes that do not correspond to them to judge. Is that my teaching? No! Your conscience tells me, because I want you to judge yourselves carefully, so that you can go polishing so many roughnesses that your feelings suffer and you can begin to be my disciples.

- 47. Do you intend to teach my Doctrine, your heart being full of passions, human defects and miseries? Remember that I have told you countless times, that a blind man will not be able to guide another blind man without the risk of stumbling or falling both into an abyss,
- 48. This is the voice that arises from the Sixth Seal, the Book of God, the penultimate chapter of which has been opened to overflow with wisdom above all spirit and above all understanding.
- 49. This light is the New Iris, under which the children of God will make a spiritual covenant in the Third Time, after the great test has passed, purifying and renewing the world; that is why I had to be extensive in giving my message to this people, because I want them to be strong in the struggle; that is why I have claimed and judged them, I do not want the world to correct them of their imperfections, because I am not going to send them to learn, but to teach.
- 50. People: Did you feel shaken a few moments before my light came to become a word on the lips of the spokesman? You were right, I bless your foreboding.
- 51. My peace be with you, people of Israel. People who carry in the spirit the law that the Lord gave you through Moses; that you have the word of Jesus written in your spirit and that you are already receiving the revelation of the Holy Spirit. Truly I tell you that you are the children of the light and that for no reason will you be able to get lost from the path.
- 52. This Spirit that you feel descending as a light to your mind, is that of the Father, of the One who revealed to you the Law that told you: "I am the Lord, the one who made the heavens and the earth and everything created." This Spirit that fills your understanding with inspiration and puts words of wisdom on your lips, is that of that Teacher who on Earth did powerful works and bequeathed to you the Doctrine of love.
- 53. Now I come to men to manifest myself through their consciousness; I come in the light that illuminates the minds, in the effluvium that only the heart knows how to feel, in the essence that is the bread of the spirit.
- 54. It is the time of awakening, of spiritual fullness, in which you will all be soldiers, you will all be disciples.
- 55. In the past times you used to delight in eating the bread of my word, you sought me to sweeten your heart and to recover your peace, without thinking that every spirit brings a message to make known and a wealth of goods to distribute among his brothers in need.
- 56. My word at this time has come to take you out of the darkness of a selfish, withdrawn and sterile life, to open paths of light to you and offer you fields to sow. I know that, although you

may be rude, ignorant and poor in appearance, spiritually you possess the wealth of experience that the long path of your evolution has given you.

- 57. A halo of light will envelop my people when they rise as an apostle to spread the knowledge that I have revealed to them; by then you will have already recognized the power of my word and you will have complete knowledge of your gifts, those gifts that were latent for a long time in your being, waiting for the propitious moment to manifest me.
- 58. How many doctrines, how many cults to God and new ideas about the spiritual and about human life you are going to find. Each one will show you, if you know how to penetrate and analyze it, a good and just part and another erroneous part, far from the truth that is justice, love and perfection.
- 59. Wherever you find errors, ignorance or wickedness, spread the essence of my Doctrine, which, because it is Mine, cannot carry a mixture of impurity or errors.
- 60. My teaching is absolute, it is integral, it is perfect.
- 61. He who is fully convinced of my truth will never mix with my Work the misguided liturgies that he sees in others, recognizing that my Doctrine contains everything that is good and true he could find in other doctrines.
- 62. Each of my lessons, no matter how simple, are pages of knowledge for your spirit, which will soon gather my word to serve as a seed of life to humanity.
- 63. You do not yet know how to give the call to your brothers to be heard by all; I tell you not to get impatient, because when I see that you are already strong, I will prepare the way for you and give you the means.
- 64. Blessed are you who, when you pray, seek Mary as intercessor and intermediary, because spiritually She is your Mother, the one I left at the foot of the cross so that she would watch over all men and that you would love her and in her lap seek comfort.
- 65. Mary came from the Divine Womb to incarnate in the world to fulfill a mission as a woman and as a Mother.
- 66. Only from a pure flower like it could spring the fruit that would give redemption to humanity, a fruit promised by the Father to the patriarchs of the earliest times and to whom they gave the name of Messiah.
- 67. When the spirit of Mary had fulfilled her mission of love, tenderness and sacrifice on Earth, she returned to the womb of perfection from where she had come, because Mary is not, she is a being subject to evolution like other spirits; Mary is a divine expression, she is the tenderness of God.

- 68. This Doctrine comes to shed light on those who have not been able to contemplate the truth of that revelation.
- 69. Spiritualism comes to open an infinite field of advancement to the thought and the heart so that you can rise on the path of wisdom.
- 70. You, people, who by listening to my word are penetrating into that world of the spirit, are already beginning to see clearly what you had only seen through mysteries and enigmas.
- 71. At this time you should no longer be men of blind faith, of faith that does not reason or analyze; your spirit has grown and wants to know, wants to deepen and then I have seen that the time is propitious to send you my light as a Spirit of Truth, to clarify and explain all the mysteries, as I had promised through Jesus.
- 72. Tomorrow, when you have understood the essential points of my Doctrine and find yourselves able to give explanations of all this to anyone who requests it, you will see that this world that has turned my name away from its heart, blinded by the vanity of its earthly glories and by the triumphs of its science, begins to turn its eyes to ME, recognizing the Doctrine of Christ as the key that opens the doors of truth.
- 73. But this new humanity, developed and awakened in understanding, will demand the explanation of the revelations, the clarification of the mysteries, the analysis of what you received in a figurative sense, and I want it to be this simple people who explain the meaning of my word and teach with humility what I have revealed to them. Have I told you that this people will be the ones who interpret the ancient scriptures justly? For if the past is going to know how to explain, the present will know how to expose it with such simplicity that it will amaze many.
- 74. Mosaism, Christianity, Spiritualism, these are three different lessons on a single Doctrine: that of Love.
- 75. The number of those who will have to get up to spread this seed is short; but why should they not be enough, if in the Second Time my disciples were numbered and yet they made humanity know the word of Jesus?
- 76. Strengthen your spirit in my teaching, O my new disciples, and desire to be worthy to be sent to the nations tomorrow, because your desire will be a test of love, faith and goodwill.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 269

- 1. O people of Israel, who have the law of the Lord and the teaching of Jesus engraved on you in the spirit, receive my word, which I give you through man. Open your eyes and look at the events of this time so that you may know that I have come once again to communicate with you. Listen to my word and analyze it, assimilate its essence so that you form with the two previous testaments, a single book where you can study eternally.
- 2. I am caressing your heart, with the trials I prepare it for the times to come because after my departure, you will remain in my place. You have commemorated in these albas my passion. You have remembered and meditated on the deeds of that Master, without making representation of these sacred lessons. You have lived those days, because you are the same spirits who at that time contemplated surprised, full of wonder, my journey from beginning to end. You were surprised by my humility, you contemplated my birth in the bosom of a poor family, which did not possess even a roof of its own, I only came to teach you to live in compliance with the divine laws. Many of you did not understand the meaning of my words and my works, until after a while, when my memory came to your memory and my examples were like an open book in your life. Today you have returned to Earth and once again, you have me very close to you, you have doubted this word that I give you through man. You have asked me with displeasure why I have chosen this medium and why my Work has been carried out in this way, outside of every church, and I tell you: I have descended into the bosom of the people of Israel, settled in their greatest number in this nation, the others are scattered in all the nations, sent by Me, and with them I have communicated spiritually. These are my chosen ones, those who have remained faithful to Me, their hearts have not been defiled, and their spirit can perceive my inspirations. Through him I am giving the world a wealth of wisdom.
- 3. My voice does not cease to call hearts. My light manifests itself in the consciousness giving it breath to awaken and attract every spirit. I will not allow this humanity whom I love so much to go further in its materialism. The trials will stop her and when my word reaches her, her gifts will awaken, her heart will be sensitive and her path will be marked. Then he will know how to invoke me, he will look for the balm in Me and he will become my disciple.
- 4. I will form around you a spiritual environment of well-being that will envelop you and everything will be conducive to spiritual elevation. Be patient with the unbelievers and you will see that after a while, my manifestations will be taken as true and my word will be esteemed.
- 5. How much I love you, humanity, and how I long for you to work out your fraternity and concord!

- 6. You will be tireless, new disciples, speaking with this truth. Clumsy lips that do not pronounce my word out of fear, you are going to be unleashed at the moment of your decision. A single word spoken in my name can save a sinner, close chasms, stop those stubborn in evil on their way. Do you know the power of my word? Do you know the strength of your power? Speak with examples and fulfill that part of my Work, which I have entrusted to you, the rest I will do.
- 7. I regard you as my disciples of the Second Time. Among you are those who represent John, Peter, Thomas and also Judas. They, being rude, spoke admirable lessons and did wonders imitating me.
- 8. Blessed are those who believe without seeing. Blessed is he who has not asked me for the gift of clairvoyance in order to believe, because he has seen me with the eyes of his faith, has recognized the taste of the fruit of my word and has been fed. I also bless those who, having received this precious gift as a mission, know how to bear witness to Me.
- 9. I will gather the fruits of your sowing, even the smallest that you offer me I will multiply them because this is my will.
- 10. The book that was sealed in heaven, has been opened in the Sixth chapter, it is the Book of the Seven Seals that closes wisdom and judgment and that was unleashed by my love to you to reveal its profound lessons.
- 11. Man has lived five stages on Earth, encouraged by the divine breath of the spirit, despite which he has not understood the spiritual meaning of life, the purpose of his existence, his destiny and his essence; everything was an impenetrable Arcana both for his mind and for his spirit, a sealed book, the contents of which he could not interpret. He vaguely sensed the spiritual life, but without truly knowing the scale of elevation that brings beings closer to God; he was unaware of his highest mission on Earth, and the virtues and gifts that are part of his spirit, in order to overcome struggles, rise above human miseries and spiritually perfect himself to dwell in eternal light.
- 12. It was necessary that the Divine Book be opened and men contemplate its contents, in order to be saved from the darkness of ignorance that are the origin of all the evils that exist in the world. Who could open that book? By chance the theologian, the scientist or the philosopher? No, no one, not even the righteous spirits could reveal its contents to you, because what the book kept was the wisdom of God.
- 13. Only Christ, the Word, only He, divine love, could do it, but, even so, it was necessary to wait for men to be in a position to receive the divine revelation without being blinded by the splendor of my spiritual presence and humanity had to live five stages of trials, lessons,

experience and evolution to reach the just development that would allow it to know the mysteries that the Arcanum of God kept for men.

- 14. The Law of God, his divine word given through Christ and all the messages of prophets, envoys and emissaries, were the seed that maintained the faith of humanity, in a divine promise that always announced light, salvation and justice for all men.
- 15. This is the time awaited for the Great Revelation, the one through which you will understand everything that I have manifested to you throughout the ages and you will know who your Father is, who you are and what is the reason for your existence.
- 16. This is the time when, due to the spiritual evolution that you have achieved, the trials that you have had and the experience that you have gathered, you will be able to receive from my Spirit to yours the light of wisdom, reserved in my Arcana awaiting your preparation, but, humanity having reached the necessary degree of evolution, to receive my message, I have sent the first ray of my light, which is this that has made the rude and simple men who serve as spokesmen for my inspiration speak in ecstasy.
- 17. This ray of light has been of preparation only, it is like the light of dawn when it announces the new day. Later my light will come to you fully, illuminating your existence and driving away even the last shadow of ignorance, sin and misery.
- 18. This time, whose dawn you admire in infinity, is the sixth stage that begins in the spiritual life of humanity, an era of light, of revelations, of fulfillment of ancient prophecies and forgotten promises. It is the Sixth Seal, which when untied, overflows its content of wisdom in your spirit, in a message full of justice, enlightenment and revelations.
- 19. For you it is the Sixth stage, it is the Third Time in which I have spoken to you more closely, as in that First Time in which I materialized my presence and my word in multiple ways, as in that Second Time in which I humanized my Word to speak to your heart.
- 20. Today I make myself heard again, but it is no longer to the senses that I manifest myself to, it is not even to your heart that I speak, it is to your spirit that I come to communicate to teach the path of elevation that leads to the Kingdom of light, the eternal and prosperous Kingdom of the spirit.
- 21. What does the Sixth Seal of the Book of God keep in its bosom, where your names and your destinies are written? It contains teachings, very great trials, revelations of wisdom.
- 22. What is the mission of my servants within this stage? Pray, meditate, regenerate, sow union, peace and spiritual light, develop your faculties and powers fight for your elevation, destroying ignorance, vice, fanaticism, in a word, the evil that manifests itself in so many ways

among humanity. When men have stopped hating each other, killing each other and betraying each other, when forgiveness and charity have spread from heart to heart, from people to people, and blood and tears no longer flow, then the great silence that means communication from spirit to Spirit will be made, then I will untie the last seal, the seventh, in which stage men will love each other as I taught you when I came to Earth.

- 23. Here you have, in brief and simple words, as the Word of God has always manifested himself, something of what you long to know about the Seven Seals of the Book of Wisdom and Divine Justice.
- 24. You have heard, now understand, because later you will have to prophesy, to reveal and teach.
- 25. The Divine Tree spreads its branches through counties and cities, giving shade to weary walkers. So it had to be at this time so that, at the same moment I would make you hear my word in different places, since now I come in Spirit.
- 26. This region in which you are listening to my word, had to be prepared so that you could receive me. Trials, pains and bitterness, were the ones that stopped your steps and made you open your eyes to reality. That pain removed the dry land from your heart and tears watered it, then you were prepared waiting for the seed that is my word.
- 27. You know what I have called you for: I want you to be farmers in my lands and to spread this seed everywhere.
- 28. Beloved farmers: Wake up! Look: the sun has appeared on the horizon, he invites you to the task.
- 29. I am that Sun and my coming at this time has been a new dawn for you.
- 30. Let no one have doubts about whether or not he will be able to be useful in my countryside. If I have called you, think that I cannot be wrong.
- 31. It is not a work beyond your strength that I have come to entrust to you, but I do tell you that the greater your number and the greater your union, the less the weight of your cross will be.
- 32. Before sending your spirit to this planet, he was shown the lands, he was told that he would come to sow peace, that his message would be spiritual, and your spirit rejoiced, promising to be faithful and obedient to his mission.
- 33. Why are you afraid to go and sow now? Why do you now feel unworthy or incapable of carrying out the work that so rejoiced your spirit when it was entrusted to it? It is because you

have let the passions get in your way, obstructing the spirit's way, trying to justify his indecision with childish motives.

- 34. Do not come empty-handed to the valley from which you came. I know that your bitterness would be very great.
- 35. What should you do to take the first firm step? Meditate deeply on my word and then pray with all your faith and all your senses. From that preparation, an inner force will begin to emerge that will initiate an incessant struggle with the envelope. The spirit will confront the matter trying to make the voice of conscience heard and to silence the voice of the flesh.
- 36. Thus, one time after another, the spirit will be able to take its place in human life, and when you turn your eyes you will contemplate very distant those obstacles that prevented you from taking up your cross, to follow me.
- 37. Does not my lesson revive you, little children, does not my word awaken you to reality, do you not feel encouraged in your spirit?
- 38. See how my word has not had a single reproach or claim for you, it has only come to exhort you with phrases full of light, to the fulfillment of the spiritual mission that you have brought to Earth, making you understand that you do not abuse your free will; that neither the spirit gets in the way of the duties of matter, nor does it hinder the spirit in his mission.
- 39. Only my Doctrine will be able to give you the norm for you to achieve that harmony between spirit and matter and the only way for you to do works worthy of your Father in the world, works of a disciple on the way to becoming a teacher.
- 40. When will you win in this inner struggle?
- 41. Some have not even started the fight, others are in full contention, others, very few, have triumphed over the flesh, but I also contemplate others who, having begun to fight, allowed themselves to be overcome by the enemies they carried in themselves and now they are going down paths that are not mine.
- 42. I will come back to look for you, I still want you to discover for yourselves where the truth and the essence of life are and where the mirages, the tinsel, the lie are. I know that when they return to Me broken, bleeding from the heart and battered from the spirit, I will no longer have to explain anything to them, because they themselves went to disabuse themselves.
- 43. When will you stop being capricious and curious children?
- 44. Come to my table and while you are enjoying the taste of my word, let your spirit be filled with light. You will see how after my lesson you will feel the spirit stronger and the flesh more docile and meek.

- 45. My doctrine loses all its meaning if you do not put it into practice. You well know, beloved disciples, that the purpose of my Law and my Doctrine is the practice of good, and that therefore, whoever carries it only in memory or on his lips, without applying it to his works, is transgressing.
- 46. Before you get up to teach my maxims and to expound their concepts, you must begin by practicing the teaching that I have revealed to you, loving your fellow men, living a high life, sowing charity and light on your way; if you do not do this, I tell you from now on that you will not have understood Spiritualism. He reveals your essence to you, through him you can form an accurate concept about your Father and know yourself.
- 47. It is true that to achieve spirituality, you need a certain renunciation of effort and sacrifice; but if a longing for elevation has been awakened in you, if love begins to vibrate in your being or if the ideal for the spiritual has arisen, instead of sacrifices or renunciation, it will be for you a pleasure to divest yourself of what useless, superfluous or bad you carry.
- 48. Listening to Me has awakened your spirit, because it has not been the routine ceremony or the word repeated in the same way, which you have heard. My teaching has impressed your spirit, that is why you have always come with the longing to know what I am going to say, what I am going to reveal to you, but no one thinks that just by listening to me or learning my word, he has already fulfilled.
- 49. At that time, I, humanized in Jesus, always accompanied my word with works of love that were written on every conscience, so that everyone who wanted to follow in my footsteps, would imitate me in the light of the word and in the truth of the works.
- 50. Hear me now, O people, and arise to give worthy and true fulfillment to my word. I see that you carry sadness in your heart, because you are sensing that not all these multitudes are going to adhere to the Law that I have written on your conscience, but, I tell you that now, as in the First Time, the people will be divided.
- 51. I have spoken a lot to you and have marked a single path for everyone, so I tell you that judgment will come for this people, when the day is appointed by the will of your Father to make this manifestation cease if some of my children disobey me. I have come to you as a liberator at this time, pointing out to you the way of the desert, the spiritual journey of the struggle for liberation and salvation, promising you in the end the new Land of Promise that is peace, light and happiness of the spirit. Blessed are those who rise up to follow me on this journey, eager for liberation and spirituality, because they will never feel alone or weak in the trials that the vast desert will bring them. On the other hand, woe to those who lack faith, to those who love the things of the world more than the things of the spirit, to those who continue clinging to their idols and their traditions! They, believing themselves to be serving me, will be

subjects of Pharaoh, who is the flesh, materialism, idolatry. Whoever longs to reach the Promised Land, the homeland of the spirit, has to go through the world leaving a trace of good. Come along this path and do not be afraid, because if you base your hope on Me, it is not possible that you will be lost; if you fear or distrust, it is because your faith is not absolute and I tell you that whoever wants to follow me, must be convinced of my truth.

- 52. I bless you all, I forgive you, I unite you in my love.
- 53. Judge yourselves so that you have before your conscience absolute confidence in the firmness of each of your steps.
- 54. Define your beliefs as well as your practices so that you will know if you are worthy of being called spiritualists or if you still have to wait a while longer to bear that name.
- 55. Many of you call yourselves spiritualists, because you feel faith in my presence through my communication through the human understanding and because you often attend to listen to my word, but I want you to be spiritualists for the practice of good, for the knowledge of the essence of life, for your love for others, for your worship of God through a high, fruitful and virtuous existence.
- 56. Let it be my word that awakens and raises you up, that discovers before you all the gifts, faculties, potencies and virtues that your spirit treasures, because you are those who, carrying an inheritance in themselves, believe yourselves poor because of your ignorance. Your Lord, seeing that you live consecrated to material life, having given yourself with light and spiritual grace, has come to you to awaken you and to tell you that it is not fair that you suffer hunger and spiritual thirst having at your fingertips the divine spring of wisdom, which is reached by the path of spirituality. For at the beginning of this age, it is as if you too were to begin a journey; but verily I say to you, that all that your spirit has gathered in its past, is the light of experience and is the courage to penetrate fully into the trials and lessons that the Third Time brings with it.
- 57. I draw you to me so that you may learn My lessons. All of you are welcome before my Chair, blessed are the persevering; your presence before my word has a great meaning, it is that of your longing to approach Me. Only I will be able to reveal to you the gifts that you possess and make you feel the responsibility that you have before your brothers. This is the time of judgment, the time of the settlement of all debts, the time of restitution.
- 58. My Divine Work is the light that envelops humanity, illuminates it through consciousness. To some the Divine Message will come in the form of inspiration, directly, to others through the word through my disciples, to others in the form of writings, the pages of which contain the essence of my teachings.

59. Step by step and little by little men will awaken to the life of the spirit, it will be for them like a new existence, like starting a new life full of promises, sown with wonderful surprises and illuminated by the light of the greatest ideal: God.

60. Yes, beloved people, God is the ideal of spirits when they tend to rise, because to say God, that is to say perfection, harmony, wisdom, happiness, light, infinite peace, love eternity, and the spirit, when he has come out of the crucible of trials, when he has struggled with the flesh and with the world in the immense sea of passions, stops for a moment to meditate on everything that has happened, like the castaway who, after desperately fighting the waves, finally reaches land holding on to a tree, symbol of his faith and his hope, and after from looking at the still raging sea, he exclaims: The ship has sunk, but I have been saved! Blessed be the Lord of Heaven! So it is with the spirit that, like the castaway, after the storm stops, meditates, contemplates his passions, his earthly glories and his vanities sink into the past like the wrecked ship of the castaway; but, seeing that he encourages in him the light of faith, he joyfully exclaims: "My Father, I thank you because despite so many storms, I have not forgotten you".

61. That is the hour of awakening in the spirit and the instant in which it begins its elevation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 270

- 1. Blessed are those who are ready on the last day of my communication, for truly I tell you that his spirit will be present in my new Upper Room. There, receiving for the last time this invisible bread, true unleavened bread, your spirit will be strengthened, saturated with spirituality and light, with which you will soon understand the essence of this Doctrine.
- 2. What a solemnity in that last hour! So much light on this town!
- 3. The Kingdom of Heaven will approach your spirit with its eternal invitation to dwell in it the great spirits, the strong, the spirits of light, true sages in the spiritual kingdom, will be present in those moments.
- 4. The forerunners, the prophets, those who in other times brought divine messages to Earth will make an appearance, because my word has been for all spirits, whether they are incarnated or free of matter.
- 5. Those beings will be representatives of the infinite abodes that exist in the Universe and will attend the last of my manifestations that under this form I have given you at this time.
- 6. What will they contemplate among this people? What are they going to find out? Only I know this, but I charge you to watch and pray, so that you may be of those who sit at the table, of those who come to rejoice and mourn with the Master, of those who come to eat and drink the bread and wine of heaven. That you will not come to the table plotting betrayals, because only in appearance you will have been with me, because in reality, your conscience will not allow you to enjoy the presence of your Father.
- 7. Do you know why I am speaking to you in this way? Because I know what will happen, because I know you perfectly and I know who will deny me and who will be faithful to me; I know who will remain faithful, because they have studied my word and who will be confused because they have never analyzed the background of my Work.
- 8. While some were only interested in the essence of my word and always longed for the progress and evolution of their spirit, others liked the exterior worship more, so, while the former enjoyed receiving teachings on spirituality, others were annoyed that their mistakes were mentioned.
- 9. Only I know who will answer me for everything that, should have been known through my spokespersons, has been withheld.
- 10. Understand, people, that in this Third Time, as witnesses who have been of this divine manifestation, you have the mission to extend with all fidelity and truth this message. That you

have been called and chosen to bring the Good News to humanity, teaching your brothers the spiritual path, the only one that leads you to peace, true light and universal brotherhood.

- 11. Long has been the time that I consecrated to teach you, but, if the last ones listened to me little, I leave my written word for them, so that they may seek in it the divine essence and all may reach the same understanding and spirituality.
- 12. In following this path, carry no ideal other than that of the perfection of your spirit, perfection that you could achieve by putting my Doctrine into practice, living my teachings, consecrating your existence to the service of your fellow men in continuous compliance with divine laws and human laws.
- 13. You have already fought a lot for your material life, now it is time to work for the spirit.
- 14. Both struggles are different in essence, because while the human struggle is selfish, because it is necessary to work for oneself, the spiritual struggle must be absolutely disinterested, you must sow love and charity on your way without expecting reward.
- 15. Try to penetrate and understand my teachings, in such a way that you understand that in the practice of a high, clean and spiritual life, there are the greatest satisfactions, the greatest joys, the true and eternal triumphs.
- 16. The spirit, when it comes to rise above the materiality of the world and over the reanimation of matter, has to contemplate life through the light of truth. That's when he discovers what's real and what's fake.
- 17. It pleases me that in the spirit of my children there is peace and it fills me with joy that the heart of man experiences joy. I only want you to seek what is true, for which I give you the means in my word.
- 18. And truly I say to you, Blessed are those who have not become acquainted with my word. Blessed are those who obey and respect my commands, for they will be the ones who bear witness to my Work. They are the ones who correspond with love to the love that I show them in my word, they are the ones who have charity and gratitude towards these spokespersons who are leaving their lives in this town.
- 19. But how many have become familiar with my manifestation! They attend my teachings like someone who is going to witness a miracle or fulfill a tradition, and that is not the fulfillment that I expect from my people.
- 20. The time has not yet come when all of you will take my Work in a spiritual form. Observe how while some of my labourers become humble and charitable as I pour out benefits on them,

others become arrogant and selfish, believing themselves to be increasingly superior to their brothers.

- 21. The former work in silence, in humility, in spiritual intimacy, the latter cannot be content if they do not live surrounded by adulation, praise and tributes, enjoying the humiliation of their small and weak brothers. These are not my disciples, because never have my examples, my Doctrine or my revelations taught them such actions.
- 22. To those of you who have carved out for yourselves that pedestal of vanities, I say with love that you descend from it, out of conviction, out of repentance, if you do not want to be brought down tomorrow by the same ones who have raised you up today, as has always happened to men who have sat on a throne of false power to humiliate their fellow men from it.
- 23. To those who have worked with humility, sowing with love the blessed seed of spiritual charity, I say that you continue to sow, that you continue to gather the tears of those who suffer, that you continue to make light on the paths of darkness, ignorance, vice and confusion. That is the way, that is the mission of the farmer of Jesus.
- 24. I want both of you united in my Work, linked by faith, harmonizing in spirituality, walking along the same path, under the weight of the same cross.
- 25. Do not spread throughout the world that you are masters in spirituality, do not even say that you are disciples, but try that your works are as faithfully attached to my truth and they will testify for you.
- 26. In the difficult hours of your life, in the great trials, invoke me with the spirit, without outwardly attracting anyone's attention and I will make my presence and my power felt.
- 27. My countryside is infinite, how can there be anyone who believes that it is limited in these enclosures where you listen to my word?
- 28. My spiritual fields of cultivation are all over the Earth, wherever a man dwells or a spirit exists. My countryside extends beyond this world, reaching all the dwellings where there is a need for light, peace, spiritual cultivation, purification and perfection.
- 29. Let your concepts expand, let your mind break the circle in which it has enclosed itself and let your spirit free itself from those chains with which matter has held it down, so that it contemplates the infinite and becomes saturated with the eternal.
- 30. The time is coming, when men will come to you to search this Doctrine, it will have no merit for you to show them my word to defend us, since it, coming from Me, is clean and perfect in its essence. It will be a merit that by searching you, they discover in my people a humble and clean life, men and women who know how to dedicate a part of their time to the

practice of charity, who in their path leave a trace of comfort and light. That will be the living testimony that you give to the world, testimony presented through works, not words.

- 31. It is clear that the gift of words will have to blossom on your lips to move the hearts of your brothers; but it will be the works that confirm each of your words.
- 32. Do you think that my disciples of the Second Time actually repeated what they heard from their Master? No, people. It is true that the light poured out in torrents in the word that came from his lips; but his works, his deeds were as numerous as his words, therefore his sowing was fruitful and abundant.
- 33. Therefore I say to you, restore your spirit in my word, O people. You can still enjoy this grace for a short time. Make your heart a chest in which you keep all the essence of my teachings and let your spirit be the ark where my wisdom is deposited.
- 34. The day is approaching when these nightingales will stop trilling on the branches of this tree and I don't want you to mourn the wasted times afterwards.
- 35. When the time comes to close this stage of communications, I will have already given you everything you need for your spiritual journey. You will lack nothing.
- 36. I have endowed you with weapons and light so that you may be able to face that time announced by Me, in which I have told you that men will try to destroy faith among themselves, in which love for God will be fought as it never was before, but I am leaving in you this bread of life so that you may raise up those who are hungry for light, balm to heal physical pain and that of the spirit, power to stop those who stray from the true path.
- 37. Prepare yourselves so that these times do not surprise you, because if you sleep you will wake up from your lethargy terrified by painful events. Then you will not be able to think about others, you will think about yourself, when more about your children, parents, husbands or brothers and I want you to forget about yourselves, who you are and what you possess, so that your spirit can take care of its highest mission which is to love God in his own fellow men.
- 38. I want you to love your brothers as if you knew them, it being enough for you to know that they exist.
- 39. unite yourselves so that you may form the strong people, the new Israel that knows how to make its way through persecutions, vicissitudes and obstacles, following step by step the luminous path of my Law, inspired by the divine promise of my peace.
- 40. You are, both spiritually and by blood, a people who fight for peace and for their freedom, who have known a lot about the yoke, the flesh and humiliation. Truly I tell you, it is there, in that bitter cup, that your spirit has been warmed and tempered.

- 41. Do not let the ideal of light, freedom and peace die. May you understand that this spiritual path that I am offering you will certainly lead men of faith and of good will to the goal.
- 42. My righteousness, manifesting itself in fullness on the world, will help you to testify, help you to convert and prepare the paths.
- 43. The thirst for truth will become very great in humanity and it will be necessary to give it the crystalline water of my teaching so that it does not succumb. Always keep in mind that the people of this time, due to their spiritual evolution, can no longer be deceived, that the world is about to fully open its eyes to the light, to say: "This is good and this is evil, this is the light and this is the darkness" and no longer wants to walk along crooked paths, or stray into rites and traditions.
- 44. The long path of experience, of free will, of disobedience and evil, has already been traveled by humanity and is already approaching its goal, where it will arrive confused; but where it will also see how light is made in it.
- 45. The conscience, like a fine sword of light, will fight against the darkness preventing the spirit from being disturbed, and when it becomes calm and can look and judge its past, a succession of sights will pass through its mind, strengthening it to never go back.
- 46. My word shines before you in those moments, like the lighthouse on stormy nights, illuminating the route of the lost one.
- 47. Would it be fair, that by that time you had not reached the due preparation?
- 48. You are well aware that you are not indispensable for the spiritual redemption of humanity; but what about your mission?
- 49. I can do everything without you, but what would you answer me when I called you?
- 50. Disciples: After praying, weigh your responsibility and measure the scope of your mission. You are not ignorant of it since I have told you about it extensively.
- 51. I come to you to strengthen you with words of love and wisdom, you are on the eve of great events. I have announced to you that the world will be shaken in the year 1950. These events will mark the last year of my communication and my departure, so that when men become interested in seeking the truth of my manifestation and the facts that surrounded it, they will find that both at the beginning of my communication in 1866, and at the approach of its end in 1950, the heavens, Nature and human life were moved.
- 52. Think of the world of tomorrow, beloved people, of the men who will anxiously search for signs of my presence; think that you are going to remain faithful witnesses of everything you have seen and heard from Me.

- 53. As my teaching has been extensive, so should your testimony be, so that you may not leave the slightest doubt or confusion in any of your brothers.
- 54. Engrave well in your heart, that it will not be with external and impressive acts with which you try to persuade your brothers, it must be with the spiritual essence of my Doctrine. You might impress those who come with their burden of suffering in search of comfort and who, in their longing to find relief from their pain, do not even notice the way in which they receive the balm; but think that they will open their eyes and understand that the balm that the peasants received from Me was not given to them in all its purity. Verily I say to you, the sowing done in this way will bear many vain fruits.
- 55. The farmer who bases his work on the practice of a true charity, well understood, that in addition to bringing relief to the ills of the body, ignites the light of faith in God, and imparts spiritual knowledge; the one who forgets himself, consecrates some moments to the service of his fellow men, that will make the Spiritualism felt in his brothers, will make my presence felt through his works and therefore his plot will be fertile and his harvest good and abundant.
- 56. I must tell your spirit the mission entrusted to him, that you do not deceive yourselves, that you analyze in advance your intentions, the purpose of your works and so that you understand what the result you obtain may be.
- 57. You are my disciples and you must live alert so that you listen to the voice of conscience before carrying out a work. Then you will set the goal that you want to achieve beyond this life, recognizing that here you will only accumulate merits to make you worthy of inhabiting worlds of light. What does it matter that with your help others arrive before you, the greater your merit will be, because that will mean that you thought more about them, than about yourself.
- 58. The path of the spiritualist is delicate, because he will not be able to call himself a worthy disciple of this Doctrine, who, after receiving the lesson, harbors hatreds, egoism, hypocrisy or ill will,
- 59. In the spiritualist there must be peace, faith, charity, forgiveness, smile, understanding, indulgence and tenderness, to pour them as a balm on those who suffer. On the other hand, there must be in his heart the zeal, strength and energy before those who alter the truth, hide it or sell it.
- 60. I give you my seed clean and I offer you fields prepared to sow it, so there is no reason for you to bring me bad fruit on your return.
- 61. Take my word and meditate seriously on it and you will feel how it becomes a fine chisel, which, penetrating into the recesses of your being, will begin a work of polishing in your heart.

- 62. Understand, people, that my call has been to make known to you the mission that you are going to fulfill on Earth. Your spirit already knew what it had been sent for, but it was necessary that your matter also receive the revelation, so that it would be willing to work with the spirit, forming both one being and one will.
- 63. After hearing these revelations, could any of you be unaware of his mission? Could your spirit flee and give up the fight? It would be childish to want to run away from your own destiny, to pretend to get away from yourself. What place could you find in this world or in others, where my voice would not reach? None, for my voice is your light. On the other hand, who will be able to escape from this time of trials? Wherever you retreat, purification will follow you there.
- 64. Truly, I tell you, you can find security and peace only in the performance and fulfillment of the Law that I have entrusted to you. The merits that your spirit makes within the path of love, which are charity and fraternity, will be reflected in your human life, in peace, in tranquility, in confidence and health.
- 65. In the First time the people made a covenant with their Lord and swore to obey the Law. Now I don't want you to swear, I want your impulse to follow me to be spontaneous, that your fulfillment be out of love.
- 66. I have seen at this time all the congregations gather together, forming a single multitude, to commemorate the date on which this people swore obedience and union to me, but I ask you: Have you fulfilled your oath? Have you been obedient to my commands and joined together?. No people, you have not fulfilled, your oath was in vain. For what do you commemorate that date then? It would be more pleasant for Me to see you separated materially, although you never met to commemorate those traditions, but, instead, to see you spiritually united, practicing in the same way my Doctrine and fulfilling my word. Then you would be united in my Work and it would be your strong union for love and truth, without having to fulfill only because in your spirit you carry the weight of an oath.
- 67. I want that when the new people of Israel rise up to follow me, their covenant will be one of love and faith.
- 68. Do you understand why I have been abolishing all your traditions? Because busy fulfilling them, you forget the true essence of your life, which is to obey the Law.
- 69. I tell you that if, before finishing my communication at this time, you do not unite, nor forgive each other, you do not know the trials that will come to shake you, reminding you of your falsehood and your disunity.

- 70. I see that you have become familiar with my word and that, when I speak to you in a tone of complaint or counterclaim, you close your ears, trusting that in a few moments I will forgive you and speak to you with infinite sweetness.
- 71. O people, who have not wanted to keep the seed and who only seek delight by eating the fruit! What will become of you, when my word is lacking to you? Are you going to invent some way to fill your void? No, people, do not try to deceive yourselves, rather keep my word in your heart from now on, store it and when you stop having my communication, you will be possessors of an inexhaustible flow of wisdom, of a source of health and peace, of an inexhaustible source of blessings.
- 72. My word, as the appointed day approaches when you will have to stop listening to it, it becomes clearer Some of my spokespersons have reached their maturity and in reward for the preparation of them and of the people I pour out my word, full of clarity and simplicity.
- 73. Before it was necessary to speak to you in a figurative sense, because the spokespersons were only qualified to speak in that way of the profound teachings of my truth. Behind every parable or figure there was always something divine, or mysterious, that the speaker could not interpret. Later, when his spirituality and his elevation made him understand his mission, the figurative sense disappeared from his lips, because his understanding had already managed to express the elevated, through a simple language, accessible to all minds and all spirits.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 271

- 1. I bless you, people, and in you I bless future generations.
- 2. I contemplate that you have become contaminated by the evils of the world, that like all weak beings you have also become ill, but I come to purify you because a great, noble and delicate spiritual mission awaits you to fulfill.
- 3. In my word I have named you Israel," and when you heard that name, you shuddered under the weight of a responsibility that you had never imagined possessing.
- 4. That name made you wake up and since then you stopped feeding on frivolous, superfluous or bad satisfactions, to support the heart and the spirit with substantial, healthy, clean delicacies.
- 5. You are changing the low passions for true love, you are leaving the unhealthy pleasures for spiritual satisfactions, and all this, which is regeneration and purification, has given sensitivity to your heart and has allowed the dormant powers of the spirit to begin to manifest in your life.
- 6. When my word has come to your understanding, like a ray of sunshine when it illuminates a room, you have concluded by confessing that only with love for the Father and for your brothers, can your spirit be nourished.
- 7. This is how the light is being made in this people destined to start the Era of Spirituality, that is why I tell you that once this battle has been won over yourselves, no longer descend, no longer take a single step back.
- 8. When you begin to stop feeling your own pains to feel the sufferings of others, you will be taking a new step on the path of my Doctrine.
- 9. These are the times announced by the prophets to humanity, in which the pain will become very acerbic and then disappear and slowly be taken in peace.
- 10. Humanity for the most part ignores my arrival and my presence as a Spirit of Consolation, but within its being it senses something and awaits me.
- 11. This people will give men the certainty of my new manifestation. That is the reason why I am pouring my light on your spirit.
- 12. No more hesitations, people, no more doubts or disobedience. Let faith and trust rule over your whole being.

- 13. Do not run away from the trials of life, because they are lessons that you must learn. Know that you have been sent at this time to acrisolate your spirit in the performance of a high, noble and worthy mission.
- 14. Do not leave your fulfillment until later, pretending that today you have many obstacles to follow me, that you are better off waiting for tomorrow's sun to fully illuminate your path to rise to the struggle.
- 15. Watch how the light of the Divine Spirit falls incessantly on your spirit so as not to let you fall or fall asleep.
- 16. Sometimes I catch you in the silence of your meditations wondering why you have such great duties towards humanity and I tell you that your question comes from the fact that you are unaware of your spiritual past, and therefore, the debts you have contracted with your brothers.
- 17. When the certainty of your responsibility towards the peoples of the Earth is absolute, you will take up your cross with great love and begin to climb serenely the mountain of your spiritual elevation.
- 18. The past may be erased from your memory, previous existences will remain distant from your spirit, but from the Book of Life where everything is written down by God, nothing remains in the past, nothing is erased or forgotten, everything is present and eternally alive there.
- 19. Such is the justice of the Father; perfect, loving.
- 20. When man loses himself and sinks into the mire of the world, the Lord pours out His charity and saves the spirit. When you believe that your works on earth have irretrievably lost you to eternal life, the Divine Judge gives you an opportunity to repair your mistakes, thus achieving salvation by effort, will and perseverance in doing good.
- 21. Now you have that blessed opportunity, you can meditate on all this and strive to fulfill your mission, so that when you return to that Valley from where the spirits depart to inhabit the material world, you will arrive without charges and unfulfilled missions and instead you can experience the true joy of having triumphed over the smallness and rudeness of the life in which you lived.
- 22. Your spirit is awake as never before, therefore I tell you that you will be responsible for the steps you take during this time, since the period in which I have given you my teachings was very extensive and the word in which I gave you my lessons was very broad.

- 23. Do not forget that in the most solemn moments and in the most transcendent hours, it is when the temptation lurks most, when the heart weakens and the mood decays, when doubts, uncertainties and indecisions arise.
- 24. Be inspired by the purity of my Work, ask yourselves what can please your Father the most, what you are doing right and what you are doing wrong.
- 25. Search your own works before judging others' and you will see an infinity of imperfections arise that had gone unnoticed before your eyes due to lack of study and love.
- 26. You will throw out of your bosom everything that is fanaticism, idolatry, superstition, materiality, and superfluous and useless practices. It will be as if you cleanse the earth of bad weeds and then sow it with beautiful wheat.
- 27. Take advantage of the time you still have to listen to my teaching, so that it may fill you with light, and with grace, so that you may take the firm step towards spirituality, a step that you have not taken because you have continued within a cult full of materialism and errors.
- 28. Until now you have lacked the faith to renounce your forms, rites and symbols and seek me spiritually in infinity. You have lacked the courage to be spiritualists and you have devised a way of pretending to be spirituality, hiding behind it your materiality and your mistakes.
- 29. I do not want you hypocrites, but sincere and lovers of the truth; therefore I speak to you very clearly, so that you may purify your life and show the world the truth of this Work. Do you call yourselves spiritualists? Then truly be it. Do not speak of my Doctrine while doing the opposite, because you will only confuse humanity with your works.
- 30. First of all, know what my Work is, what my Law means, what your mission is and how you should carry it out, so that if you do not have a worthy guide to guide your steps on your path, you will be guided by the conscience and by the knowledge that you have acquired in my Doctrine. So you will not be able to hold anyone responsible for any stumble or any mistake.
- 31. I also tell you, if the one who goes with his counsels guiding your spiritual steps, walks according to my Law, follow him faithfully, because he has made himself worthy of your trust.
- 32. When the time comes to call this people to account, my voice will reach every spirit with the same justice, since my word was heard by all in the same way. There no one will say, "Lord, claim from those who know better and forgive those of us who did only what we were commanded."
- 33. Do you think that faced with the bad example of a vicious or evil father on Earth, the son makes a mistake in not following him in his way of being? Or do you think that the son is obliged to follow in the footsteps of his parents?

- 34. Truly, I tell you, it must be conscience and reason that guide you on the right path.
- 35. But not because you turn away from the evil path that those who have the duty to lead you through life had traced for you, are you going to ignore them or stop loving them, on the contrary, from the place where you find salvation, you will do everything on your part to help those who have turned away from the route, that is, your charity and your love should never suffer variation.
- 36. Try to understand my word, beloved disciples, so that you will not have to suffer indecisions when trials surprise you.
- 37. Materialism, as an immense obstacle, stands in the way of the evolution of the spirit; humanity has stopped before that wall.
- 38. You are in a world in which man has managed to develop his understanding, applied to material science, but his reasoning about the existence of the spiritual is still clumsy, his knowledge about everything that is not exclusive to matter is delayed.
- 39. This century that you are living, presents two phases: one, the evolution of the mind and the other the spiritual stagnation.
- 40. Truly the divine light radiates over the understandings and that is why my great inspiration follows from them, the fruits of which amaze humanity. It is that the mind seeks freedom and expansion. Man goes deeper into the study of Nature; he searches, he discovers, he recreates, he is amazed, but he never hesitates. But when the idea of clarifying the spiritual, the truth that lies beyond the matter he knows, has arisen in him, then he is afraid, he is afraid to penetrate into the unknown, into what he believes is forbidden, into what belongs only to high beings and worthy of investigating in the Arcana of God.
- 41. There he has shown himself weak and clumsy, unable to overcome with will the prejudices that weigh him down. It has been seen that he is a slave to crooked interpretations.
- 42. The development of human intelligence will never be complete until it develops on the spiritual plane. See how great is the delay of your spirit, for you have consecrated yourselves to the knowledge of earthly life.
- 43. Man is a slave to the will of others, a victim of anathemas, of condemnations and threats, but what has been achieved with it? Let him abandon all his longings to understand and achieve the highest knowledge that man should possess, prevent himself from being able to clarify what he has absurdly always considered a mystery: the spiritual life.
- 44. Do you think that eternally it will be an enigma for man on Earth, the life of the spirit? If you think so, you are in a very big mistake. Verily I tell you, as long as you do not know your

origin and are ignorant of everything that relates to the spirit, with all the advancement of your sciences, you will not go from being creatures that inhabit a small world, among plants and animals, you will continue to be hostile through your wars and pain will continue to prevail over your life.

- 45. If you do not discover what you carry in your being, nor do you discover in your fellow human beings the spiritual brother who dwells in each one of you, are you going to be able to truly love each other? No, humanity, even if you say that you know me and follow me, if you take my Doctrine superficially, your faith, your knowledge and your love will be false.
- 46. Today my light descends in a vibrant and inspiring way to all understanding, by manifesting itself in the human word through these spokespersons it has become my Doctrine for the one who has heard it, but as it all tends to the elevation of your spirit, I have called it "Spiritualism". But never stop at names or definitions, the important thing about my Doctrine is the essence and the truth that it contains.
- 47. This is a propitious time when the light of my word, the higher morality and the wisdom of spirituality, come to overflow on hearts, like a fresh and beneficial rain after the long drought of the desert that you have crossed.
- 48. This Doctrine is perfect, as perfect was my word expressed in the Second Time and as each of my inspirations; perfection is not possible that there is of the understandings through which it sprang, it proceeds from the Divine Spirit that inspired it.
- 49. This teaching is simple as everything pure, the divine, and therefore, easy to understand. But for you to put it into practice it will sometimes seem difficult to you, the labors of the spirit require effort, renunciation or sacrifice on the part of your body and when you lack education or spiritual discipline, you have to suffer.
- 50. Since the beginning of time there has been a struggle between spirit and matter in trying to understand what is right, lawful and good, to make a life adjusted to the Law presented by God. In the midst of this struggle it seems to you as if a strange and malevolent power is inducing you at every step to move away from the battle, inviting you to continue along the path of materiality, using your free will. I tell you that there is no temptation other than the fragility of your matter: sensitive to what surrounds it, weak to give in, easy to fall and surrender, but whoever has managed to master the impulses, passions and weaknesses of matter, he has overcome the temptation that he carries in himself.
- 51. What new does Spiritualism come to teach, if already the Doctrine of love given by Jesus in the Second Time showed you the way to follow? He has come to make you understand that word and to explain it to you more fully and to teach you to practice it spiritually.

- 52. The doctrine of Jesus was perfect, since it was revealed to you by the Word made man, in whom God was hidden. That Word that in Jesus spoke to the World is the same one that speaks to you now in Spirit and that has come to tell you that that teaching, those works and examples that I bequeathed when I dwelt among you, you know how to apply to your life, that not because you consider yourselves very evolved and living in a time very distant from that, you believe that my word is out of time. In Spiritualism you will be able to find a way to apply my Doctrine and my examples to the era you are living in and to the evolution you have.
- 53. The word of today differs from that of Jesus in the Second Time, because it is given through human spokesmen and that these understandings are limited in their conceptions, but the essence of the word coming out of his lips is perfect.
- 54. No one wants to see in the human matters that I use, the presence of the divine, nor in his human voice to the voice of God. God has no form, nor does he have the expression of a human voice like you. Thus, the one who listens to my word will not find God in the outward expression of the human word, but in its essence. This is what I have been demonstrating in all the precincts.
- 55. Again the Master is with his disciples to remind them of that divine teaching that as a message of love and peace I brought to humanity in the Second Time.
- 56. I have returned because these present generations have not taken my word as the norm and law of their life, and it is necessary to teach them the way with new lessons that clarify what they had not understood.
- 57. Capriciously the man marches subject to the impulses of his free will, oblivious to many realities of life.
- 58. It was no longer the time for there to be reigns on Earth, nor strong peoples who humiliated the weak, and yet they exist, as a proof that primitive tendencies to dispossess the weak by using force and to conquer by violence still prevail in man.
- 59. I certainly placed man on earth so that he would rule and reign on it, so that he would reign over a world of peace, understanding and harmony, in which he would be an obedient prince and faithful to the King, who is his Creator.
- 60. The reign that men have formed on earth is another, a reign of false greatness, of vanities, of false splendors. That is why the world does not have among its greatest riches spiritual treasures such as peace, wisdom and spiritual elevation.
- 61. Humanity longs for a little peace, but it never seeks it by the means that exist to reach it, such as reasoning, forgiveness, charity, reconciliation, love.

- 62. Now I announce to you a great, intense struggle between those who seek the establishment of the Reign of peace and those who strive to defend or increase the power of their earthly reign.
- 63. The struggle between spirit and matter, the ancient battle between the earthly and the temporal. Spirit versus matter. Who will beat whom? Some say, the spirit, others say, the matter, I tell you, no one will overcome.
- 64. In this battle it is not a question of the spirit triumphing by humiliating the flesh, because if that were the case, his triumph would be false. The definitive victory will be for both, when matter and spirit united, harmonizing and fulfilling both with their destiny, march under a single ideal along the path of justice and love, which is the path traced by my Law. How much harm men do to themselves with their fratricidal wars! The days, the months and the years pass without having a little peace in the heart, living in constant anxiety; under threat of his own brothers turned into enemies. Is it living this or at least, striving for a high ideal? No, people: men kill themselves for their human ambitions that are worth much less than their life; but they do not want to know the price of a life; they do not want to know that the existence of a man is sacred and that only the One who created it can dispose of it.
- 65. This same world that you now inhabit has been a battlefield for a long time and the enormous experience bequeathed by his ancestors has not been enough for man, a bitter and painful experience that is like a book opened by conscience before the men of this time, but the heart of humanity is hard to accept that fruit of experience that is like a legacy of light. The only thing they have inherited from their ancestors has been the hatred, pride, resentment, greed, pride and revenge that was transmitted to them in the blood.
- 66. It will be necessary for the Earth to dress in red with the blood of many innocents and later to dress in black with the mourning of those who survive.
- 67. All the reigns raised by men on foundations of pride and pride have fallen, because their foundations, apparently solid, were false and could not resist my justice.
- 68. These powers that now amaze humanity, you will soon see them collapse resoundingly and if after these, others rise up, they will also fall.
- 69. When men unite their peoples and are governed spiritually and humanly by the laws of love and justice that the Father has revealed to them since the beginning of time, then they will have built the firm foundations for a reign of peace, in which there will be for the first time in the world, harmony, fraternity, real progress, prosperity in the spirit and in man, wisdom, science and well-being.

70. In this dawn of grace, beloved people, concentrate with your thoughts and auscultate your feelings so that you may know how much strength your faith has, regarding the doctrine that you are receiving.

71. When you feel ready, strong enough to work for my Work, rise up making my word known, which will be the firm foundation of a new world, of that reign of peace and truth that I have announced to you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 272

- 1. I bless you, Israel, and in you I bless the present and future generations. You are my beloved disciples, those who have known of my revelations and my commands in all times. I have sent you to Earth in a new reincarnation, but first I have prepared and warned you, telling you how humanity is at this time, I have told you about its materialism and confusion and you have asked yourselves if you will be able to fulfill your mission and how you will be able to penetrate my word, which is subtle essence, which is tenderness and light, in those hearts hard as rock. The Master teaches you to fight, turns you into farmers and gives you hearts as lands that you must prepare, cultivate and make fruitful.
- 2. When you heard my word through man and I called you Israel, your spirit was shaken. Your fragile matter was unaware of these revelations, but the spirit knows and recognizes its mission. I tell you: you are appointed to collaborate in my Work and you must watch over your steps. Do not descend, do not materialize, get confused with the mobs, because you are not superior to your brothers, work in silence, let only love and charity distinguish you for your fellow man.
- 3. Your presence will dispel darkness and if you close your lips, because you will not find a suitable occasion to speak of my teaching, your spirit will speak and you will make light and justice among your brothers.
- 4. In this time of sorrows I have come to comfort you. All the spirits know that the day of their liberation will come and they are waiting to see their Savior, they do not know in what form he will come, but they are waiting and questioning the Arcanum.
- 5. You, people, have the confirmation of everything that had been prophesied and you must bring this light to humanity. Tell her that I love her and that in every moment of life I give her, I manifest my charity and my power. Help her to perfect herself, tell her to seek me with purity, to love me in spirit.
- 6. I will communicate with her, when you, my husbandmen, have prepared her heart. I will scatter you and I will put my Spirit in you to make my word reach men of all races and beliefs, because I lead humanity to a single end, to the one truth.
- 7. Men go stumbling on the stumbling blocks of the road, lamenting and suffering and all this obeys the restitution and justice that has come to transform them, according to my will. I want my children to love me as a Father and become spiritualized so that they live in peace.
- 8. When a great trial comes to your heart, you ask me with dissatisfaction. "Is it written in my destiny that I must hasten this pain? Is it my restitution? Is it your will, Father? "And I tell you,

nothing moves without my will. There are many trials in your destiny that you will have to hurry, some will be the consequence of your faults to my Law; others will go from my Spirit to yours, however all are just, although you judge them unnecessary. If you watch and study, they will speak of my perfection and of my love. Cherish hope and faith even in the days of greatest bitterness and trust that the next day will be better, that the sun of my love will illuminate your spirit and matter and that your reason and intuition will be clear and you will be led to a good end. When you come to the end of your journey, there will be peace in you and joy in the Father. After each trial you will know your strength, and I will receive the fruit of it, according to the love you show me.

- 9. We welcome the Third Time, in which men will find spiritual wisdom! It is the Era in which you will feel me through faith, intuition and spirituality. Do not wait for my presence in human form, nor seek my wounds to sink your fingers into them to believe in Me.
- 10. Everything will be spiritual at this time.
- 11. The time has come for you to conceive me and feel me as spirit, leaving all your materialism.
- 12. Woe to the peoples who obstinate you in their idolatry, in their fanaticism and in their routine! You will not be able to contemplate my light, nor will you feel the infinite joy of the awakening of the spirit.
- 13. Certainly my Doctrine will move the world, but when the struggle has ceased, true peace will be felt on earth, that which comes from my Spirit. Only the foolish will continue to suffer, those who are reluctant in understanding and hard of heart.
- 14. An invisible world floats and vibrates over humanity. A world of beings of light, in front of which Elijah goes, guiding and ordering everything.
- 15. Blessed are those who show themselves sensitive to that heavenly influence!
- 16. In all the peoples of the Earth there are men whose spirit was sent to help in their work to the Spiritual World, what will become of them if they let their heart become a rock insensitive to spiritual inspirations? They would have to drink a very bitter cup to return to the path from which they left.
- 17. For Me, the repentance of a being, his regeneration and his salvation cannot be impossible. He would not be all-powerful and the man would be stronger than Me. Do you conceive my power inferior to the power that evil has in men? Do you consider human darkness superior to divine light? Never! It tells me your heart.

- 18. Think that my mission, after having given you the being, is to bring you to perfection and to unite you all in a single spiritual family and do not forget that my will is fulfilled above all.
- 19. I, the Divine Sower, invisibly deposit my seed of love in every spirit. Only I know in what time this seed will germinate in all humanity and only I know how to wait with infinite patience for the fruit of my works.
- 20. Take the essence of this teaching and begin by sowing unity in the bosom of your families, then seek harmony among the congregations that make up your people and once united by spiritual bonds, let your peace and your well-being radiate outward from your bosom.
- 21. If you start calculating the struggle it will take to convert all of humanity and if you start judging the magnitude of the sin that exists and the misery that exists everywhere, you will have to be overwhelmed by your thoughts, but who told you that only you will have to save the world? Be content to do well the part that corresponds to each one of you and let the others fulfill theirs and you will see how day by day and step by step, with the help of your Father, you will be witnesses of the fulfillment of my word.
- 22. It fell to you to dwell on Earth at these difficult moments for humanity, they are the beginnings of the Third Time; but do not complain about your fate, because that would mean a reproach to Me. Think that each one of you, I mean your spirit, has been on Earth several times, and that in some of those existences you have tasted everything that the human heart desires.
- 23. Be sure that those who suffer the most at this time, it is because before they drank to the bottom in the cup of pleasure, of human satisfactions and of the glory of the world, with which they strayed from the spiritual path and became stained.
- 24. The time of restitution and purification had to come, even though centuries would have to pass over the world and your spirit would have to wait for that hour. And that time has come, this is it, understand it, live it and take advantage of it.
- 25. Receive the light of the Consoling Spirit. The one who was to come according to my promise made to men.
- 26. Understand now because my presence in an invisible way comes to fulfill that promise. I am not now Christ incarnate, but Christ in spirit, pouring out light, love, wisdom and comfort on those who suffer.
- 27. Love comes again to illuminate your life, humanity, I come to teach you the spiritual path and to discover the truth that exists in you, so that you may know the divine light. Do you not realize that you are in error, believing yourselves to be greater than you are? You believe in

yourselves according to the flesh, according to the human person. And do you know that this belief is false, because the human is temporary? I have come to teach you to support your faith and advance in the values of your spirit because they are firm and eternal.

- 28. You have believed that you are only matter and that only this world exists and that is why you cry so much in life and your struggle is distressing and desperate.
- 29. Your materialism has turned the Eden that I entrusted to man into a hell.
- 30. False is the life that men lead, false their pleasures, their power and their wealth, false their wisdom and their science.
- 31. Rich and poor are worried about money, the possession of which is deceptive, you are worried about pain or illness, you are shaken by the idea of death. Some are afraid of losing what they have and others crave to have what they have never possessed. Some have everything to spare, while others lack everything, but all these struggles, passions, needs and ambitions, only speak of material life, of hunger of the body, of low passions, of human desires, as if they really lacked spirit.
- 32. The world and matter have temporarily conquered the spirit, they began by reducing it to slavery and ended up nullifying its mission in human life. How can you not realize for yourselves that this hunger, this misery, this pain and this anguish that depress your life, are but the faithful reflection of the misery and the pain of your spirit?
- 33. It was essential that I come to discover the truth that exists in you and that you did not want to look at, but, I have already arrived, I am already with you and I will teach you in principle to listen to the message of your conscience that for a long time you had withheld
- 34. You will soon realize that life is not cruel to you men, but you are cruel to yourselves. You suffer and make those around you suffer, for lack of understanding. You feel lonely, you see that no one loves you and you become selfish and hard-hearted.
- 35. It is when I come to make my voice heard that I tell you to rise up, so that your feelings may be ennobled, that you may not see baseness and uncleanness, but miseries and needs to be forgiven and alleviated.
- 36. Lift up your mind and your gaze to the Eternal so that you may be filled with pure thoughts.
- 37. In the infinite, which is the space of the spirit, light vibrates, high thoughts and true peace. Go up there and strengthen yourselves in those regions. As long as you do not ascend, you will continue to get sick, you will continue to quarrel without recognizing each other as brothers.

- 38. That materialism has alienated men. The seed of division has multiplied in such a way that it is not peoples with peoples that are unknown but even parents with children and brothers with brothers.
- 39. At least you, people, who feed on my Doctrine, get up from the mud, learn to love and forgive. Do not encrypt all your tranquility and happiness in the world of matter, divide your cares and ideals between the spiritual, trying to give each part the right thing.
- 40. Stop believing that you are going to do everything for the matter, understand that to rise to God, you can only do it with the spirit.
- 41. How can it be right that you eternalize yourselves in the belief that with material works you are going to carve out the glory to your spirit? Realize all your mistakes and mistakes. If, as you live materialized, you believe that this is the end for which you were created, truly I tell you that the awakening of your spirit to the truth will be very bitter.
- 42. God wants obedient children, not slaves and you are only slaves of your passions and those of others.
- 43. You are like lost birds that instead of trilling, they moan anxiously. You no longer bless the benefits that I give you on the day, you no longer bless my name every time my charity comes to you.
- 44. You feel faint because you have entrusted yourself to the forces of matter, but it is weak. You will be strong, when you can understand the great mistake of considering the world as the true kingdom of happiness. At the moment of enlightenment and understanding, the spirit will be ashamed of such a smallness, because in, matter was dwarfed. He did not want to be the condor that conquers the heights, he preferred to imitate those birds that need the darkness to inhabit them because the light blinds them.
- 45. My Doctrine must be well understood so that you understand that it does not come to teach you to be ignorant of human life, but to live the true one, but with your gaze, your mind and ideals in the eternal.
- 46. Today your spiritual ignorance is so great that when you remember those who have left for the afterlife you say. "Poor thing, he died, and he had to leave everything and was gone forever."
- 47. If you knew with what compassion they see you from the spiritual world, those beings when they hear you speak like that. Pity is what they feel for you in the face of your ignorance, because if you could contemplate them, even for a single instant, you would remain mute and amazed in front of the truth!

- 48. You are going to weep before the inert remains that remained in the bowels of the earth, and while you fill with flowers and water with tears the slab that covers them, those who freed themselves from those matters and dwell in the kingdom of freedom and light, say: "Oh, poor matter, how much I loved and defended you, how much I procured you in honors and joys, vanities and passing greatness and you are only now a handful of ashes in a dark tomb".
- 49. Meditate all of you in my chair and you will see in it explained with the utmost simplicity the mysteries that you have not wanted to know until now.
- 50. At what better time than this could I have come to comfort you? Surely you can also say that Christ at this time descended into hell, because what more hell is there than your life of sins in which the world debates? I come to save you because you are far from the true path, so far that you have wanted to live without Me, when the truth is that your life and mine are one.
- 51. The existence of man, separated from the laws of God, is empty and false; see why I have come to give you the light to save you with the same word that I brought to you from of old, because there is only one truth and therefore only one Doctrine. Your self-love raised up thrones of idolatry for you, but, convinced that the king you thought you were carrying was false, your heart was disoriented, but within your being you can seek the presence of your God, the true King. When you find me there, I do not ask you to erect a throne for me, I prefer an altar of love and humility where a lamp of faith shines.
- 52. Much is needed by your spirit. Analyze: How many times a day do you feed your body? If one of these foods is missing, you feel weakened. And your spirit, how many times a day do you feed it on my word?
- 53. Understand how great the spiritual hunger and thirst of humanity will be in the midst of the aridity of your existence and thus you will justify my presence in Spirit to explain my truth to you and console you in your great afflictions.
- 54. May my teaching and my coming at this Time serve so that my new disciples, who I want all of you to be, may become spirits of consolation like their Teacher and may rise up on the roads of the Earth carrying out my Work, sowing my love, making light, bringing love and understanding to the hearts of children, that they fill the immense emptiness of their being; bringing balm to the sick overcome by the pain of life, whose evils end little by little with their lives, consolation to the poor and the abandoned, who do not have a being in whom to lean his temple.
- 55. When you see the reality of those great sufferings, you will compare and flag your pain that you thought was the greatest and you will say. "Lord, for all that I possess I should be blissful."

- 56. It will be necessary for you to be intimate with the one who suffers so that your heart may receive many lessons that will sweeten it, that will soften it and turn it away from false joys, to think a little about those who are hungry for affection, in need of love and consolation.
- 57. Once you feel someone else's pain as yours, I won't have to tell you anything. For yourselves you will rise up in search of the needy, who lie, on the beds of pain of hospitals. Your hand, without feeling repulsion, will rest lovingly on the leper and will know how to caress the orphaned child with tenderness. Your lips will carry the light to the spirit in his word and you will know how to kindle a flame of faith in those who go through life aimlessly, without love and without God.
- 58. The spiritualist will not accumulate material goods in abundance; but he will always try to be rich in the treasures of the spirit. He will always know what he has and what he is. He will suffer like every mortal, but he will never despair or deny.
- 59. Keep in mind my example on every occasion, that life that I dedicated to loving you, to comforting you and teaching you the way to eternal happiness. I spoke of that way through my Doctrine, so that many would listen to me, I had no special place to make my word heard, the same in the squares as in the porticos, in the streets or in the temples, on the roads or in the mountains, I made the message that spoke of the Kingdom of Heaven be heard.
- 60. Always be prepared with your saddlebag full of merits made in the struggle, so that my call to the afterlife, at no time surprises you. Always look inside yourself and examine yourself. Do not wait for that hour to leave with your spirit empty of merits, because then you will want to have done a lot of good on Earth and it will be too late. Always be in communion with your conscience, because you do not know at what moment your departure will be.
- 61. Do not be dismayed, O spirits, to whom I especially address my words. Persevere in my way and you will know peace. Truly I tell you that you are all destined to know happiness; I would cease to be your Father if you had not been created to share the glory with me, but do not forget that for your enjoyment to be perfect, it is necessary that you work out your merits step by step so that your spirit becomes worthy of that divine reward. See that I help you, that I accompany you along the path, have full confidence in Me, knowing that my mission is united to yours and my destiny to yours.
- 62. If you have not been able to rise up to Me, I have come to you, thereby giving you one more proof of my charity and an incentive for your faith. It frightens you just to think about your fulfillment, because you are strong for the struggles of the world, but weak for the mission of the spirit. You tell me that you still have too many defects to be considered my disciples, but I tell you that each defect is like a stone and the whole of them is like a bundle. While you are walking under the weight of that burden it is impossible for you to rise; but as

you are throwing the heavy burden of your shortcomings away from you, you begin to feel that you can rise to the heights of the spirit.

- 63. Let my word make you perfect. I know that not all of you come with a heart prepared to hear me, that there are those who laugh at this manifestation and those who doubt, just as there are those who believe that even though the word is elevated, it is not of Christ, but of some other being. But I tell you that my thought comes in search of these minds to manifest itself in wisdom.
- 64. Who has the right to doubt my presence among men, when I have given you proof that I am subject to you because of my love? Think of Jesus nailed to the tree, and what does that cross represent but humanity? Truly I tell you that I am still embedded in my cross of love, which is represented by my love for my children.
- 65. You doubt, judge and even mock, but I forgive and bless you, because you are sick with ignorance. I give you time for your reflection, because I know that tomorrow you will be one of the most fervent. Not now, you can contemplate with all clarity the truth that I have come to manifest to you, because the flesh is stronger than the spirit, however, you will rise up after the ideal of spirituality and then you will become the strongest of the spirit.
- 66. Fight the superfluous, fight the impure, know that the vices of the world hinder the senses of the spirit, preventing him from penetrating the lofty mansions. If you learn to live the true life, I tell you that wherever you are and wherever you go, with your presence you will turn everything into a paradise of peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 273

- 1. You have descended so far and have distanced yourselves in such a way from the spiritual, that you consider everything supernatural that, because it belongs to the spirit, is completely natural. This is how you call the divine, this is how you look at everything that belongs to your spirit and that is a mistake. What has happened is that if you look at it and perceive what is close to your senses or within the reach of your human intelligence and what is beyond the senses and the mind you have considered supernatural.
- 2. It is time for you to penetrate to the bottom of my teachings that reveal to you the truth that life contains, so that you consider yourselves my disciples and soon you will begin to be teachers.
- 3. The disciple is the one who learns, the teacher is the one who puts my teachings into practice. So I want you to be, because if you only learn and hide my wisdom in your heart or if you alter my teachings, you will be like those hypocritical Pharisees whom I judged so much at that time to prove to them their falsehood.
- 4. The path is narrow and you must walk carefully so that you do not touch any extreme, that is, you do not become familiar with the spiritual or fall into fanaticism.
- 5. When you achieve the balance that must exist between the spirit and the flesh, you will see how easy existence is and how flat the path is. Step by step you will follow the path, taking advantage of all the opportunities that life offers you for the progress of your spirit and when you reach the thresholds of spiritual life, when the time approaches to say goodbye to the flood that gave you shelter and the body that served as support, that there is not the slightest resistance in one or the other, that the spirit does not want to extend the life of his body, nor does he want to retain the spirit longer.
- 6. What joy and how much light the spirit will find when entering his new abode and how much peace and conformity he will be able to leave in the hearts of those who belonged to him on Earth!
- 7. I contemplate that the environment that reigns in the world is contrary to spirituality, for that reason it will be very meritorious that you manage to get rid of the obstacles that prevent you from advancing on the way.
- 8. I have sent you a message by means of which you will be able to live in the world without being polluted.
- 9. Learn with my strength to overcome, strive to rise above human miseries and once you have raised your life and liberated your spirit, do not descend anymore.

- 10. There are no crossroads on my way; but it is necessary to watch and pray, because on the sides of the path the undergrowth grows and sometimes the treacherous wolf hides among it. Watch and pray that you will not be surprised and that you will be the ones who surprise those who hide to trip up the one who wants to walk on the good path or to rob him of faith.
- 11. I announced that my people would arise again in the world when humanity was drinking its greatest cup of bitterness, that is why I am sending my emissaries, my farmers, my soldiers and prophets to Earth, because the time of struggle is approaching.
- 12. My people, it is not only this one that has listened to me through the spokespersons. My people will spread throughout the earth and their children will be all those who bear witness to my truth, all those who open gaps of light to the spirit, all those who fight the weeds and announce the Third Time.
- 13. Be spiritualized and you will be able to understand and fulfill your mission; thus, when other envoys of mine arise in other lands, they will have news of each other, and they will know how to unite and help each other spiritually, fighting with the force of thought discord, disunity and the war that has invaded the world.
- 14. Do not be afraid, people, I receive your merits made until today. Do not stop at the first steps, do not settle for the first works that you have done. Walk slowly and firmly and you will reach triumph.
- 15. Your merits will not always have to wait for you to reach the Spiritual Realm to collect their reward, but here in your world you will see them rewarded.
- 16. Here your body will have health and strength and in the spiritual life there will be light and true joy.
- 17. He who has come to Me in search of wisdom has never been disappointed. I have seen that there has been no obstacle that stops you in your longing to hear my word, and how could I not reward your efforts and your sacrifices? Only I know what you have had to evolve in order to reach these places and stay with me listening to me.
- 18. The time has come for men to break their chains for themselves, tear off the blindfold from their eyes and seek the true way.
- 19. Man aspires to possess a light that allows him to know what legally belongs to him, as well as to know everything that is really forbidden to him.
- 20. Spiritually humanity is an ignorant creature; the countless prejudices that surround it and the threats and anathemas that weigh on it, have been the cause of its disinterest in the spiritual.

- 21. It is only my light that is awakening the spirits; it is my voice that invites them to meditation and it is my strength that makes them persevere and fight to reach the goal.
- 22. Humanity will soon free itself from its prejudices, like someone who sheds a threadbare and old garment and will eagerly raise its gaze and its mind beyond the barriers that for a long time prevented it from evolving.
- 23. The unfounded fears that men have nurtured in their hearts for centuries will also disappear when they remember that it was Christ who came to open the doors of the Spiritual Kingdom, and that, not having revealed everything he had to teach humanity, because it was not yet the opportune time, he promised his new coming in an Era that would be full of light, inspiration and spiritual revelations.
- 24. In Me men will find courage to emancipate themselves from the yoke of their ignorance.
- 25. How do you expect peace to be made on earth and wars to cease? May men be regenerated and sin diminish, if they lack the spiritual knowledge that is the basis, principle and foundation of life?
- 26. Truly I tell you, as long as my truth is not understood and practiced, your existence on Earth will be like a building built on quicksand.
- 27. There are fewer of those who have awakened than those who still remain cold and indifferent to the spiritual. They are not worried or distressed by the chaos that reigns, attributing everything to superficial causes. They are satisfied with their poor understanding and say: Why clarify mysteries or try to penetrate into the unfathomable, if I fulfill all the obligations imposed by those who govern materially, as well as by those who guide me spiritually through religions? Is there not in that fulfillment the principle of good that Christ taught? And with these thoughts they calm down and persuade themselves that they are fulfilling their spiritual mission.
- 28. But I tell you that this fulfillment of your duties is apparent and not real, that in front of your conscience and in front of God there is very little that you do of good, because your life is superficial, your spiritual knowledge insignificant, your works, full of selfishness and vanity.
- 29. Before your fellow men whom you can easily deceive, you may be faithfully fulfilling your spiritual and human duties; but before your conscience and your Father, you will not be able to arrive with appearances, because there the truth arises and this is that men are spiritually stationed.
- 30. This has caused the struggle to appear between one and the other; while the awakened ones talk about spirituality, gifts, potencies and revelations, the lethargic ones get up saying that they

have been dividing and confusing humanity and creating doubts and uncertainties about beliefs.

- 31. That struggle will be inevitable so that the light will arise and the truth will shine. It will be until then that you will realize that the truth does not establish division and that my Doctrine, having truth as its essence, could not come to do a work of division or discord among men, although at first it forced them to fight among themselves to reach the light.
- 32. Each one will wield his weapons, some spiritual, others mental, others material.
- 33. Those who rely only on the strength of their physical weapons will have to succumb, because the triumph will lean on the side of those who use spiritual weapons, whose nature and strength is greater.
- 34. Although the Doctrine of Jesus revealed everything in the Second Time, Spiritualism comes to explain and clarify everything that was a mystery among men, without whose help they would never penetrate to the bottom of the revelations.
- 35. Truly I tell you, only the Lamb could untie the book of the Seven Seals to show you all its contents.
- 36. Practice this Doctrine, people, the time has come to show the world the truth of my word. I have called you to become the emissaries, to bring to humanity the message that it so needs to know.
- 37. I am not here to tell you that when my word reaches the peoples of the Earth, all men will immediately become spiritualists, no, for now it will be enough for spirituality to be applied to each religion and you will see how, when men least think about it, they will all have been approaching the same point, that is, harmony, unity and understanding that has never existed between one and the other.
- 38. The weeds will be uprooted and wheat will grow in their place, a symbol of abundance, work progress and peace.
- 39. Welcome all those who come looking for the light that illuminates their path.
- 40. Be with me, I am the luminous beacon that shines on all paths. This light is not new, from the very beginning of man's life it is shining in his consciousness. But since man was created to penetrate the mysteries of the spiritual life by himself, it was necessary for the Word to become man in Jesus and with his word to lift the veil of the mysteries.
- 41. Has the whole of humanity, in its different generations, been able to reach the summit of Calvary to meditate on the infinite love that made Christ die at the hands of men? No, humanity has not wanted to look at everything that the light of the Divine Master came to

reveal to it, it preferred the light of science that searches the mysteries of Nature, it preferred the power of the Earth to the greatness of the spirit.

- 42. My light has not stopped shining for a single moment in the consciousnesses, but man being still small, and needing his Father to approach him in some way, I sent the spirit of Elijah with the fortunate message of a new Era. Elijah brought to the world the revelation of the way in which I would come to communicate with men, and as my precursor, he opened the understanding of a man to speak, through his lips, but he also manifested himself through looks and inspirations to announce to you that after communication through the human understanding, communication from spirit to Spirit would come.
- 43. There will be those who say that my return was not necessary, but those who think so, it will be because they do not know that Jesus discovers the hypocrisy of the Pharisees, throws the merchants out of the temple and does not bow down to those who call themselves great.
- 44. I am needed by those who suffer, by those who hunger and thirst for justice, by those who long for light and upliftment, by those who understand that the spirit must move forward without stopping. All of them call me in their prayer, in their pain they invoke me and ask me when I will come, they know that humanity is in dire need of Me, of my word, of my balm and of my wonders.
- 45. Do you see the peoples in eternal strife? Do you see those wars that are the most resounding denial of the love that I taught? Do you look at the religions, enemies of each other, even calling themselves Christians and preaching my maxim of "Love one another?"
- 46. From those wars moved by human ambitions and from those divergences of creeds, how much misery and how much bitterness has fallen on humanity!
- 47. I have brought you a seed at this time, the one that is just beginning to germinate in the heart of this people, more, in truth I tell you, that this Doctrine will move humanity and will be believed as a true revelation of God, all to whom you have received a mission or charge in my Work, you have the duty to present my Doctrine in all its purity.
- 48. Spiritualism has nothing to do with religious rites, traditions or ceremonies, it is above all external worship, so I tell you that whoever mixes with my Doctrine the practices learned from sects or religions, becomes a profanator.
- 49. How could your brothers admire the light of this revelation if you hid it behind the veil of your materialities and mystifications?
- 50. Spiritualism is not a mixture of religions, it is the purest and most perfect Doctrine in its simplicity, it is the light of God that descends to the human spirit in this Third Time.

- 51. I tell you all this, people, that you are my first seed at this time, so that you may embrace the truth and humanity will not accuse you of being false or profane.
- 52. If you descend into fanaticism, it will be because of you, because the book of knowledge has been before your eyes illuminating the spirit.
- 53. You who come from different paths, take my word, take my seed and sow it in your lands. See what is the truth that the Master is coming to leave you.
- 54. Do not think yourselves perfect because you carry the knowledge of a perfect Doctrine, but if you try to comply with the greatest limpidity that a human can be capable of, I will put in your path all those who crave a word of true consolation,
- 55. Keep in mind that no matter how clean and full of love your works are, you will not stop being attacked, then you will have the opportunity to teach with examples of forgiveness, nobility and charity how to defend the truth that you feel you carry in your heart. You will not defend your material temples, nor will you defend your names or your personality, but the truth that has been deposited in you.
- 56. Multitudes who come before Me with sadness and fatigue in your hearts, listen to me, because I know that you will return to peace, to faith, to joy, with the essence of my word.
- 57. You come barefoot, with wounded soles, because in the vast desert you left the sandals that protected you from the pebbles and the hot sands, but here you will recover what you have lost, because I love you, and again I come to give you proof of it.
- 58. How could you tarnish the light of your faith? How could you have strayed so far from the true path, that even the intuition, that you possess spirit, had been lost in you?
- 59. Only my divine manifestation can let you know that you are in a new time, because you have been sleeping.
- 60. There, in the depths of your being, an unknown anxiety was letting itself be felt and a strange thirst was dominating you without you realizing its origin, when that need became distressing, it was because the time had come for you to receive my new message.
- 61. Hunger and thirst for the spirit, was what martyred you, hunger for truth and peace, thirst for love and light.
- 62. I wanted my word to be like crystal clear and fresh water, whose essence contained the true and eternal sustenance of the spirit, in such a way that when you come to listen to me, you surrender to Me, like that tired pilgrim, who, finding a source, gets rid of the burden he carries and throws himself on the desired liquid, eager for freshness.

- 63. Not all of you have brought spiritual thirst, the one who has truly felt it, has simply calmed it with my word, on the other hand, there are many who, even hearing me repeatedly, complain that their pain and their problems remain the same; it is that they are not looking for my essence, but the goods of the world.
- 64. Understand this well, so that you will never be deceived.
- 65. Notice that there are those who do not lack what is necessary, they live surrounded by comforts and yet, something shadows their life, something distresses them, something is missing, it is the presence of the spiritual in their life that they long for, it is the absence of that light that darkens their life, these, when they have come to listen to me, inwardly they have exclaimed: "This was what I was looking for, what I expected, what I needed". Others, on the other hand, have come here complaining of having lost goods, health, affections, and the emptiness of their heart has not been filled with my word, but, as soon as they have recovered what they had lost, they have left without even remembering this heavenly word that one day they heard.
- 66. Not everyone is in time to feel or understand this revelation, while some stay others leave, it is that not everyone thirsts for ME, it is that the need for the spiritual is not the same in some as in others.
- 67. I want to tell you to take a good look at humanity, at peoples and nations, so that you realize how they have made their life a painful desert, whose hot sun depresses them and whose aridity dominates and exhausts them. Do you not sense the immense thirst that is accumulating in the hearts of men? For the oasis of pleasant shade and freshness, of perennial and crystalline waters, is also already being formed, so that in it your need for truth, your thirst for love and peace, may calm down.
- 69. Many will come to the spring and when they drink of its waters, they will say as you do. "This is what I was looking for", but many others will also come before him believing they will find what they have lost in the world and, disillusioned, they will turn their backs on me and deny that there is any truth in this revelation. They will leave, but everything is planned and prepared for them to return, when at last the true thirst of the spirit appears and they invoke me in their desert, saying to me: "Father, forgive us and grant us a new opportunity to come to the knowledge of your truth". And then, I who had already forgiven you, when you haughtily despised the water from my fountain and the bread from my table, I will offer you my way so that in it you may leave your fatigue, so that you may be healed, filled with peace and rise through my light.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 274

- 1. Welcome you, pilgrims of all ages who on this day of grace make a stop on your way to listen to my word and sit at my table spiritually.
- 2. I give peace and calmness to your heart so that you will listen to me because in truth I tell you that my word is the way that leads to peace and well-being.
- 3. But do not come to me just to ask for what concerns the matter, I certainly have the balm, for any of the ills that afflict you and I possess the keys that open the doors of work; but in addition to that, I bring an infinite flow of goods for the spirit, a torrent of wisdom, an inexhaustible source of spiritual delights.
- 4. I know that the meaning of this teaching surprises many when they hear it for the first time, and it is because my Doctrine speaks to your spirit, to him it seeks and to him it turns, to offer him a Kingdom beyond this world, telling him which is the way that leads to that promised abode. But the man who lives for himself, who loves only his own, who thinks of himself and who expects everything from the world, when he hears about renunciation, patience, sacrifice, selflessness and charity, asks himself: "If I give everything, who gives me?"If I have so little in this life, why should I give it up?"
- 5. I forgive them because they could not think otherwise, their selfishness comes from ignorance. But when they listen to me more than once, and a flash of the light that exists in my word comes to illuminate their spirit, it wakes up as if from a long dream wondering surprised and confused: Where am I, who has spoken to me?"
- 6. My word, meanwhile, continues to touch that spirit without ceasing and gently touching the fibers of that heart, until at last, the pain of the spirit, accumulated for a long time inside that being, breaks its dam and overflows into crying, which is confession, awakening to faith, spiritual resurrection and the principle of elevation towards light, truth and the eternal.
- 7. This is not the case for everyone; but those who arrived at the manifestation of, my word swallowing in their hearts egoism, love of matter, pride and arguments to deny my spiritual Doctrine, upon hearing my lesson of this day, instantly remembered the day when they arrived full of darkness and then contemplated a light that they had never thought existed.
- 8. Many of them are now among my most faithful and self-sacrificing laborers.
- 9. People: My word is a torrent of love that will purify men preparing them for a better life.
- 10. Be amazed I am giving you my teaching that comes to save sinners, through sinful lips too.

- 11. My plan of universal redemption you cannot comprehend, but I make known to you a part of it, in order that you may take part in my Work.
- 12. Only I know the transcendence of the instant in which the world lives, no human being can understand the reality of this hour. Humanity since its beginnings, has been accumulating stain after stain to cloud his feelings and his spirit, creating for himself a sick, hectic and sad life. But the hour of purification has sounded.
- 13. You who have heard this divine word, have an idea of what is happening at this time and you will try to pray, exempt yourself from doing evil and instead do some good, but not all humanity knows the meaning of the events of this time and that is why there is confusion among men, despair, bitterness, hatred, unbridled ambitions, vice, crime and all the low passions.
- 14. The world needs my word, the peoples and nations need my chairs of love, the ruler, the scientist, the judge, the one who guides spirits, the one who teaches, everyone needs the light of my truth, and that is precisely what I have come for at this Time, to Enlighten man in his spirit, in his heart and in his understanding.
- 15. Would you not be satisfied if you served as precursors to my Spirit, to prepare my arrival in the hearts, the peoples and nations of the earth? And if you long to open gaps and prepare paths, what examples and proofs are you going to give?
- 16. Do not take away from your mind that my Work is perfect, eternal, powerful, clear, luminous.
- 17. Little disciples: you do not know how the spirits, beings who are your brothers, love me in the upper dwellings. If you knew how they love me, how they serve and obey me, you would feel very deep regret for your behavior towards your Father and you would hasten to form in your heart a sanctuary to offer it to the one who loves you with perfect love.
- 18. Let my love be in your heart to make it sensitive to the pain of humanity. It is necessary that you know piety so that you can practice forgiveness and pour out comfort on those who suffer.
- 19. Let my word shake your heart so that he can beat with love for his fellow men.
- 20. Keep my lessons well, because they are the same ones that will serve as weapons in the struggle, when you have to become the true sowers of my truth.
- 21. Come, for I am giving comfort to those who weep, and you weep, some outwardly weeping, others inwardly, without sobs.

- 22. I come to collect your pains and to turn them into peace, I who am the only one who penetrates to the bottom of the spirit. I come for your burden, for that burden with which you can no longer.
- 23. O spirits incarnate in men! You have not come to earth to be overcome by pains, problems, trials, you have come to overcome vicissitudes and adversities.
- 24. No more crying, no more sleeping. The spirit of humanity is in struggle with everyone, with trials, with pains, with passions.
- 25. You have come to know about all the hardships of life, you wanted it that way, but your faith, your will and effort can lift you above matter and pain.
- 26. Do you not understand my word? It's so simple! But you are clothed in matter and you do not often get to the bottom of its meaning, because you do not analyze it. There will come a day when your spirit, no longer enveloped, will review with delight my phrases and understand my teachings and from that memory a torrent of light will spring up for your path; but you will regret not having managed to penetrate my Teaching when you passed through the Earth, where you so lack a staff or spiritual support.
- 27. Record my teachings whenever you can, because if they leave your memory, if they flee from your heart, if you leave them forgotten and abandoned, then you will look for them and you will not find them. It is as if having a fountain, you abandoned it and when thirst embraced you and you went in search of it, you found that the water had evaporated.
- 28. If you want to know how to cross through this life without thirst and without fatigue and if you want to be enlightened when you are in spirit, if you want to avoid the pain of confusion, take my teaching, let it be indelibly engraved in your being and make it the law and the norm of your life.
- 29. If the Father called you to account today, what would you do? What would you present for the benefit of your spirit?
- 30. If your conscience tells you that you have not loved, since that is the Law, do you think you are willing to move from the human to the spiritual state? How many spirits, who wander in space, would like to make themselves heard by men, to tell them: "Do not waste your time as I lost it".
- 31. Truly I tell you that if you study every phrase of mine, you would illuminate the path of your life, because each of them contains essence, wisdom, eternity.
- 32. He who understands my word, comes to know what he has come into the world for, he knows where he came from and where he will have to return.

- 33. He who is saturated with this essence, never says again that this world is only of pain, tears and bitterness, because he knows how to overcome pain, his faith and his love.
- 34. This world in which man has suffered and wept so much, this dwelling from which many would like to flee, truly I tell you that I destined it for you to fill it with love but if I asked you all in this hour how much you have sown love in it, what would you answer?
- 35. I want you to tell me if you have understood Christ, the One who one day said to you: "Love one another", see that I am asking you this question after many centuries of tireless teaching.
- 36. That is why I tell you at every step, that you learn to listen to me, that you learn to be silent when the Word speaks, so that the divine seed germinates and flourishes in your heart.
- 37. I have had infinite patience to wait for you to hear my voice, why don't you have a little patience when you are under a test? I tell you that he who did not have patience will learn it in this time of restitution, he is also a teacher, although for a moment he teaches harshly, why not learn better from the Divine Teacher who only teaches with love?
- 38. Time is not the same for the materialist as for the spiritualized, it acts on one as justice, on another as a blessing, but the light of the centuries has always passed on men, caressing some and awakening all.
- 39. When will you let that light manifest through your spirit? When will I find the man free of chains and willing to fly to Me?
- 40. There are still many lost travelers, many lost beings in the darkness of ignorance, because they are more flesh than spirit, more lies than truth.
- 41. In them the victor is matter and the vanquished is the spirit; it is these lost whom I come to invite to the feast of the spirit, to the banquet of love, where my heavenly table awaits everyone to free them from so much bitterness and so much loneliness.
- 42. I will give you my delicacies, breads, fruits, wine and honey, which, translated into the real sense, are tenderness, comfort, peace, health and knowledge.
- 43. The prayer that you silently raise is a true spiritual hymn, its notes are confused with those of the righteous and those of the angels.
- 44. You bring the burden of your guilt before my presence; you present your whole life to me, but I tell you: there are in the recesses of your being, sorrows and restitution that you do not know and that only I know; but it does not matter that you talk to me about all this or ask me

for everything that you do not know about your past. I am in everything and nothing escapes my charity, as nothing escapes my justice.

- 45. Feel my paternal love, and let the darkness, the sorrows, the tears dissipate in him. strengthen yourselves in Me, regain health and peace, return strong to the path of struggle
- 46. This is the word you seek, the one that pours comfort, the one that revives you and floods you with hope. Why are you following me despite the trials? Why don't you throw the cross off your shoulders? For in the essence of my word you find an absolute understanding of all your afflictions.
- 47. Israel called the people whom I am gathering around my new revelation, because no one knows better than I what spirit dwells in each of the called of this Third Time.
- 48. Israel has a spiritual meaning and I give that name to you so that you may bear in mind that you are part of the people of God, because Israel does not represent any people of the earth, but a world of spirits.
- 49. That name will arise again on Earth, but free of mistakes, in its true essence which is spiritual.
- 50. You need to know the origin and the meaning of that name, you need your faith that you are children of that people to be absolute, and you need to have full knowledge of who and why you have received that denomination, so that you can face the attacks that tomorrow you will receive from those who give another meaning to the name of Israel.
- 51. You are the spiritual people who will truly understand the mystery of the scale that Jacob contemplated with the eyes of the spirit through a dream. I see you already capable of understanding many lessons and I have come to gather you to reveal them to you.
- 52. The ability to understand comes from evolution, from accumulated development and experience.
- 53. Truly I tell you, before the worlds were made and before man appeared on earth, your spirit already existed. They were for him epochs of innocence, a whole life in those mansions of preparation, times when the spirit was instructed to inhabit the Earth, incarnating in man.
- 54. Your mind does not receive the impressions or the memories of the past from your spirit, because matter is like a thick veil that cannot penetrate into the life of the spirit. What brain could receive the images and impressions that the spirit has collected on the journey of its past? What intelligence could coordinate with human ideas what is incomprehensible to it?
- 55. For all this I have not allowed you until now to know who you are spiritually or what your past has been.

- 56. Could you then know in what way I am, forming the people of Israel? No, I have only revealed to you what you should know for now and as far as you can understand; thus, I have told you that you are children of the people of Israel, that you belong to them by the spirit and not by the flesh, that your mission is to multiply to infinity, inviting everyone to penetrate the bosom of this people and that your destiny is to carry the light everywhere in the worlds.
- 57. In the First Time I gave a man the name of Israel, it was to Jacob, so that he would be the trunk of a people who would also be called in the same way. That name was spiritual, so that that people would remain in the history of humanity as an open book before the spirit.
- 58. That people listened to my voice, manifested gifts inherent in the spirit; they received my Law through Moses, they were subjected to very great trials. He had no other mission on earth than to manifest before the Gentile peoples the existence and the Law of the living and true God.
- 59. The patriarchs, the prophets, the seers, those who led, the legislators, the judges and the kings, were my emissaries, they were my spokesmen, my servants and instruments to manifest me already in love, already in teachings, already in justice. Through them I gave proofs of my power to other peoples.
- 60. Now that many centuries have passed and that the splendor of that people, as well as its judgment have remained distant, do not despise its history because transferring it from the human sense to the spiritual sense, you will be able to obtain infinite lessons and examples, with which you will end up understanding that that Israel, is the symbol, the figurative sense, the parable, and that the new Israel that I am forming, means reality in its spiritual sense.
- 61. Behold, at that time, when Israel, after achieving their liberation in Egypt and having conquered the Promised Land with their faith and perseverance, founded with their sons their main city and gave it the name Jerusalem, there they built a temple in honor of the Lord, which was like a torch of faith for hearts.
- 62. Who would have told that people who thanked the Father for having granted them to rest in the land of promise, that in that city they called holy, they were to take the Messiah to the scaffold?
- 63. You, who are the new people who are struggling to get rid of the power of Pharaoh, which is materiality, ignorance, fanaticism, idolatry, you begin the great journey of the desert, but, when you were already afraid of loneliness, hunger and dangers, you suddenly saw that a cloud descended on the mountain and that from the cloud a Ray of divine light was released, which upon reaching your understanding, became a verb, a word that is wisdom.

- 64. This word is the Law of God, the perfect Law of love, justice and peace, it is also the new manna that sustains you and that will allow you to reach the new Jerusalem.
- 65. That city is no longer on this earth, it is not of this world: that city exists spiritually, but when you are inhabiting it forever and the Messiah comes among you, you will no longer crown me with thorns, nor will you give me vinegar, nor will you nail me to a cross. I will come among you as in that day when the crowds covered the ground with their cloaks, sang hymns and waved palms; and you will receive me into your hearts, celebrating the triumphal entry of the Master into Jerusalem.
- 66. When this is done, I will no longer return from your bosom.
- 67. Do you understand the divine meaning of these revelations and the human meaning that you had given them?
- 68. Now I am passing among you, as I was also at that time, the moment is approaching when I will stop talking to you, and humanity has not felt my presence.
- 69. From this mountain, from where I send my word to you and contemplate you, I will have to exclaim on the eve of my departure. Humanity, humanity, you have not known who you have had with you! As in the Second Time, when my death was near, I was contemplating the city from a mountain and between tears I exclaimed. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you do not know the good that you have had! It was not the world for which he wept, it was for the spirit of humanity that was still without light and that he would still have to cry a lot to reach the truth.
- 70. If all that the people possessed in the First Time had not been only a symbol, my almighty justice would have preserved intact that city with its temple and its traditions; but everything was destroyed so that only the Law would remain shining in the consciences and everyone would understand that truly, the Kingdom of the spirit is not of this world.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 275

- 1. I am the love for which you are forgiven and you enjoy my pleasures; but do not only expect caresses and gifts from your Father, remember that I have also come as a Teacher to make you understand your defects and imperfections and teach you the way in which you should correct yourself.
- 2. I am with you in your spirit and I make my light vibrate in your understanding so that you appreciate the value of what you are receiving and recognize at the same time that not everything that comes to you has been earned with merit. I also make you understand that what you have received so far is not all that I have to give you and that what you now desire is not all that the aspiration of your spirit will encompass when it is more developed.
- 3. Together with the trials and lessons that life gives you, there is my Teaching that explains and clarifies the meaning of each lesson, because only knowledge, experience and evolution can justly give you the title of disciples of my Divinity in the Third Time.
- 4. What could you give to your brothers that would be your fruit, that would be a testimony and affirmation of the word or doctrine that you are going to preach, if you lack your own experience?
- 5. When you are already spiritualized and you meet men who suffer and despair because they cannot possess what they aspire to in the world, you will see how their materiality contrasts with the elevation of my disciples, whose conformity will be great because their ambitions and desires will be noble, based on the firm conviction that in this life everything is transient.
- 6. My disciples will speak to the world with examples of spirituality, through a life that strives to bring the spirit closer to the Divinity, instead of chaining it to the false riches of the world.
- 7. I know that those materialized in future times will be scandalized by knowing this Doctrine; but their conscience will tell them that my word only speaks of the truth,
- 8. In the life of man everything is transient: his youth is an illusion, his glory of short duration; the momentary pleasure; therefore my Doctrine comes to inspire you the ideal of achieving the eternal, because the joys of the spirit and the glory reserved for him, once conquered, never pass,
- 9. People: it is so easy to give a little spirituality to your life, that I say to you: why don't you do it? Why don't you try it? It is not necessary for you to depart from your human duties.

- 10. It is enough that you give a principle of spirituality to your works so that you cease to be simple beings on Earth and become beings of high spiritual life, capable of understanding the meaning contained in the destiny of man.
- 11. I tell you again that I do not take you away from your fulfillment in the world, because there too you have sacred duties, but I tell you not to give the world more importance than to your spiritual development.
- 12. It is necessary that you deepen your knowledge of my Work, that you analyze my word and understand the scope of my teachings.
- 13. I am speaking to the spirits, knowing that my light will pass from them to the matters and that once the mind and the senses are illuminated, they will know how to become docile instruments of consciousness.
- 14. Multitudes who hear this word: Close your material eyes and hear the voice of your Lord in the infinite.
- 15. It is not at this time Jesus the man who speaks to you and to whom you can look in squares and streets by roads or valleys, it is Jesus-Spirit, present in every conscience and in every understanding, he is my universal light poured out in everything, the children of God.
- 16. People: Would it not please you to contemplate the fruition of my Doctrine in the world? Do you not long to see this valley of tears turned into a land of peace? Well, work with love and you will have that happiness in your spirit. Yes, disciples, in your spirit, because you do not know by then what your dwelling place will be; but it does not matter that you look at the triumph of the light from the spiritual valley, but even more, from there you will appreciate better the fruit of your works and your struggle.
- 17. Your heart beats with haste, saying to me: Master, when will your spirit be able to sing that song of victory?
- 18. The guides of multitudes tell me "Father, that our struggle will not be sterile", but I tell one and the other, that if it is possible to reach that goal, that it does not require the sacrifice of your life to achieve that ideal, But you have to observe one by one of my commands, so that all your work is based on my truth and the struggle of all is directed to the end that I have set for you.
- 19. "Spirituality", "Union", "Obedience", this is the firm basis for the Sanctuary that you will have to raise to your Father; by fulfilling this, you will be able to see the flowering and fruition of my Work and of your struggle in humanity.
- 20. Since my word began to manifest through these spokespersons, I have been inspiring you with spirituality, I have been asking you for unification and I have taught you obedience.

- 21. The first and the last know these teachings, repeated incessantly through my spokespersons.
- 22. My teaching has spoken to you about spirituality, so that you may divest yourselves of all external worship and come to love and serve me in a spiritual, deeply sincere, elevated and pure way.
- 23. I have spoken to you a lot about Unification, because if you do not unite the fruit of your gifts and your strength to fight, if you work in isolation, your work will not bear fruit.
- 24. I have spoken of obedience to you so that all your acts may be subject to a perfect will such as mine and in complying with it you will never go astray. When the manifestation of my word comes to an end, you will all be able to give the world a proof of the truth of my Revelation.
- 25. Those who fulfill these commands will have to be believed by their brothers, but those who pass over them and in the midst of their disunity, their disobedience and their lack of spirituality, intend to teach the multitudes, I tell you that sooner or later their lie and their hypocrisy will be discovered, being involved in the greatest trials and abandoned even by the most faithful.
- 26. Could you call this the triumph of my doctrine? No, people, it is not confusion that you must find at the end of the struggle. It is peace, joy, light, in which your journey should culminate.
- 27. Do you think that in the face of a test of ingratitude and disobedience on the part of this people, my Spirit will remain impassive indefinitely? No, people, I will bring my justice and I will make those who disobey me tremble with it, as I made them tremble with my tenderness when they heard my word.
- 28. My teaching could not be clearer or simpler, but if your memory is unfaithful to you and you forget it, I will inspire those who have to gather my lessons to form with them the Book of my Word given in this Third Time. That Book will make you remember everything you have forgotten, it will make you cry with repentance when you are in your trials and it will make you understand that at last it is my will that is done and my truth that triumphs.
- 29. Why do you sometimes find my word harsh? It does not contain hardness, it is full of the love that I have for you, because your Father would not want his children to cry.
- 30. When I speak to you in this tone, look behind the word of the Judge, the presence of the Master and the essence of the Father and all this you will find.
- 31. When I warn you and prophesy to you, know that I know your future and that I know you better than yourselves, because I am life.

- 32. In your silence, learn to mentally elevate yourself to Me. In your recollection, speak to me with the Spirit and you will have my answer.
- 33. Educate your understanding, making it separate from every superfluous idea, teaching it to clear itself at the moment of your spiritual communion, so that it will not be an obstacle that prevents you from concentrating and detaching yourself at that blessed moment.
- 34. How blessed is the spirit who achieves that mental preparation and that inner detachment, all his gifts arise and manifest themselves! Inspiration, revelation, intuition, healing power, the word and many more attributes appear, each showing its essence, and its mission.
- 35. Set aside a few moments of your time each day and dedicate them to spiritual prayer and you will soon see the fruit of that exercise. Do not wait for the day when I come to give you my teaching to prepare yourselves; because you will always be starting and stumbling over disturbances that will not allow you to recreate spiritually.
- 36. Dedicate a few moments to this practice every day, you will always find me willing to listen and help you.
- 37. True prayer is not practiced by humanity at this time, hence it has had to form prayers and prays to repeat them mechanically as many times as necessary.
- 38. Man no longer knows how to be inspired to speak to me with the spirit, he is completely unaware of the spiritual language that belongs to everyone to know. It is that he ignores the way of exercising, stripping himself of all rite, moving away from all materiality, to concentrate on the bottom of himself to be able to perceive my presence and receive the light of inspiration.
- 39. That is why I say to you, that the more you sacrifice your inclination to pray before symbols and dedicate ceremonies to me in order to search for the inner sanctuary, you will contemplate how your gift of spiritual communication develops, grows and rises, approaching step by step the spirit-to-Spirit communication that will be when man reaches to pray with perfection,
- 40. Now, understand that if it is my will that you teach your brothers how to achieve perfection in prayer, you must prepare yourselves to give proofs of the truth and of the strength that exists in it.
- 41. Are you going to teach them that it is enough to close your eyes, so that the shape is perfect? Are you going to deceive your fellow human beings, adopting unimportant practices, while there is no real preparation inside you? Not that, people, because you are not going to deceive yourselves, nor your brothers, least of all your Father.

- 42. When you teach to pray, it is because you will be able to prove the truth, the strength and the effectiveness of praying spiritually. You are going to heal the sick with prayer, you are going to make peace where discord prevails, you are going to save those who are in danger. Then you will be believed and they will want to imitate you; your teaching will awaken faith in the hearts amazed at the truth of the trials that you gave them.
- 43. Do not forget that for prayer to be effective, your faith must be firm, great, that charity be the essence of your elevation to Me.
- 44. All those who have achieved miracles, all those who have given proofs of spiritual power, have prayed like this. Thus the patriarchs of the earliest times prayed: from spirit to Spirit; thus Moses prayed in the wilderness and Daniel in the den of lions. So I came in Jesus, to strengthen man in the knowledge of true prayer, proving before his eyes the power of spiritual prayer.
- 45. Jesus prayed in the desert before the crowd and multiplied the loaves and the fish, marveling men. He prayed before the tomb of Lazarus and gave proof that prayer born of faith and charity gives health and life. He prayed before his disciples, revealing to them the power that man acquires when he knows, to put himself in communication with his Father.
- 46. How far this humanity has strayed from my teachings! Everything about her is superficial, fake, exterior, ostentatious. That is why his spiritual power is null and to supply the lack of strength and development in his spirit, he has given himself into the arms of science, developing intelligence.
- 47. Thus, through science, man has come to feel strong, great and powerful, but I tell you that this strength and this greatness are insignificant next to the power of the spirit, which you have not allowed to grow or manifest.
- 48. When lust and materialism have reached their maximum degree in men, causing them to forget their origin; when the overflowing torrent of passions, pleasures and vices have made many men unconscious beings, with no notion of their duties towards God, towards their family and towards others, it is when this word has come to humanity, like a spring of crystal clear waters for thirsty hearts.
- 49. You are so familiar with sin that your life comes to seem the most natural, normal and lawful, and yet it seems that Sodom and Gomorrah, Babylon and Rome, would have poured all their perversity and sin on this humanity.
- 50. Although it seems absurd, this is the propitious hour for my word to find an echo in the hearts of men.

- 51. Remember the pagan Rome, tired of pleasure, tired of enjoying the delights of the flesh, opened her heart to receive my message.
- 52. Those events will be repeated and you will see my seed germinate in the villages where you contemplated, the men far from the path of truth.
- 53. My word, full of wisdom, consolation and promises of regeneration, will seek the fibers to which the unclean, the evil has never reached. The dead to the light and truth of life will be resurrected, and morality, time has destroyed, will be rebuilt.
- 54. If at that time the pagans converted to my Doctrine sought salvation in the love that my word taught, the materialists of this time will seek the way of their redemption in the example that Jesus wrote with his life; but they will also be inspired by the spiritual light, which at this time my Spirit comes to pour out on men. What does this light contain? The knowledge of the spiritual life, the revelation of the powers of the spirit, the clarification of the mysteries that man could not penetrate.
- 55. I have made you, people, the depository of my new word. For a long time I have manifested myself to you, so that you may be sure that it is my presence in spirit that you have and that you have had enough time to assimilate my teachings, to write them down and to meditate on them.
- 56. What's the point of all this? That when my manifestation disappears from among you, you may not say that it has been a fleeting apparition, of which you are neither certain nor sure.
- 57. Now that you know from Me that the last day for these teachings is approaching, you begin to feel the responsibility of staying no longer as infants or disciples, but as explainers, as emissaries and as witnesses of the message that you heard from the Master.
- 58. Some of you are full of faith, vigor and zeal, waiting for the right time to start the day, others, on the other hand, doubt themselves and tremble before the struggle. To the latter I ask: Is it possible that other peoples, who have not listened directly to my word, will rise up before you, moved only by the testimony of what reaches them?
- 59. What is it that intimidates you? Your heart says to me, "Lord, not being able to palpably demonstrate the truth in front of materialists and unbelievers." You have not understood me; I have not said that the spiritual, which is invisible and intangible, you are going to materialize it before the eyes of skeptical men, so that they believe in the spiritual. First of all, I wanted you to purify your life and spiritualize yourselves in such a way that with your words and with your deeds you will give the best proofs that the Doctrine you profess contains truth,

- 60. It seems very difficult for you to present evidence that will satisfy the one who seeks the scientific explanation of everything, however, the greatness that I have placed in my Teaching is such that in it you will find the solution to give an answer and explanation to whatever problem is presented to you.
- 61. Do you believe that he has brought you a delayed doctrine? Study my word and you will be convinced that it has come to manifest itself in a way that is in accordance with both the spiritual and mental evolution of this humanity.
- 62. Neither before nor now have I condemned your science, because it is a way by which man also finds my truth; whoever seeks me in all knowledge, finds me and feels my presence and discovers my laws. What I reproach is the bad use that is made of what was created only for good purposes.
- 63. Today men are much more able than the ancients to understand the essence and power of God, in this see the influence that science has had on the knowledge of men.
- 64. When humanity only believed that there was what it could discover with its eyes and even ignored the shape of the world it inhabited, it conceived a God limited to what its eyes knew; but as its mind was discovering mystery after mystery, the Universe was widening before its sight and the greatness and omnipotence of God were growing before the marveled intelligence of man. That is why I have had to bring you at this time a teaching that is in accordance with your evolution.
- 65. But I ask you: Is it material science that contains my revelation? No, the science that I teach you speaks of an existence beyond the Nature that you contemplate and examine so long ago. My revelation uncovers the way that elevates the 'spirit to an abode from where he can discover, know and understand everything.
- 66. That God communicates spiritually with men; that the spiritual world communicates and manifests itself in your life, that unknown worlds and abodes come to communicate with you, does it seem impossible or at least strange to you? Do you want your knowledge to remain stationary and the Father will never reveal to you more than He has already revealed to you?
- 67. Do not be routine or limit knowledge to your spirit.
- 68. Today you may deny, fight and persecute spiritual Doctrine, but I know that tomorrow you will surrender to the truth.
- 69. Every divine revelation, when it appeared, has been fought and denied, but in the end that light has imposed itself.



- 70. Faced with the discoveries of science, humanity has also been skeptical and has finally had to surrender to reality.
- 71. You have been unbelievers because of your materiality. At first you believed only in what your eyes looked at; but you evolved and you already believed in what your intelligence discovered, why should you not believe and know what is beyond your material Universe, once your spirit is the one who penetrates into that field of infinite knowledge? You do not yet know how much the humanity of the future has to know. Compare the spiritual and material knowledge of the men of the first times with the knowledge you have today, and it will give you an idea of what human life will be like in the times to come.
- 72. This is a propitious time to wake up to a new Era, to prepare yourselves and prophesy to you what you will contemplate.
- 73. Understand, people, that my coming has been opportune.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 276

- 1. Among the multitudes who come to listen to my lesson, I see the last ones coming, those who are hearing this word for the first time. They had received the testimony of those who had previously been invited to my spiritual banquet; but they had resisted believing in my presence and in the coming of the Third Time.
- 2. They came overcoming obstacles and prejudices and it was enough for them to listen to the first words uttered by the lips of the spokesman, to say: "Teacher, it is you, I recognize the essence of your word, my spirit trembles".
- 3. Blessed are those who, listening to me already at the end of my communication in 1950, believe in my presence, for verily I tell you that my essence will not depart from their heart even after my departure.
- 4. My voice is calling the great multitudes because for many spirits the end of their pilgrimage on Earth is approaching. That dejection, that boredom, that sadness that they carry in their hearts, are the proof that they already long for a higher abode, a better world; but it is necessary that the last stage they travel in the world, they live it obeying the dictates of their conscience, so that the imprint of their last steps on Earth will be a blessing for the generations that later come to fulfill their various missions in the world.
- 5. The sadness of many men comes from not having found in their long journey a leafy tree in whose shade to rest. They found trees on the way, but they were dry and their seed vain.
- 6. All those men who have sought me, who have waited a long time, will soon hear my voice and come to her, because the last remnant of hope and the last glimmer of faith, have not been extinguished in their hearts.
- 7. My Spiritual Work awaits you; it is the stout tree you seek, under whose shade you want to rest and with whose fruits you long to sustain yourself.
- 8. When they arrive and satisfy their hunger and thirst and delight in resting, they will see their whole past pass through their imagination: the painful journeys in the desert, the darkness with its temptations, the abysses full of dangers, vices and death. They will remember one by one the bitter chalices they drank and will contemplate in themselves the traces of the struggle of the hard day.
- 9. Here they will regain peace. I'll wait for you. Clear the way so that they do not get lost and prepare a hymn so that you receive them with celebration and joy in your heart.

- 10. They will begin as infants before my new revelations, then with their love and their zeal, they will become disciples, and when their spirit has been truly sustained and has been impregnated with this essence, they will no longer look for a tree to shade themselves. Everywhere you will feel my presence and in it you will find shade, shelter, fruit, rest and peace.
- 11. How important it is that the last ones find the first ones strong so that they may be strengthened by their good example and from their first steps be guided along the path of obedience, zeal and cleanliness.
- 12. Many times you have had me as a Teacher, but when I manifest myself as a judge, you feel invaded by fear, then you would like to purify yourselves in an instant from even the most insignificant stain, to show yourselves clean before Me. The regret of having offended me translates into crying and your spirit seeks me in prayer, when you understand that you have done a good act of repentance you calm down and you already feel worthy of listening to the word of the Divine judge who comes to touch the spirits with his light.
- 13. Blessed are those who repent and form firm resolutions of amendment and regeneration, for they will succeed in rising above the impure and superfluous. Without repentance, meditation and purposes of improvement, you will not have laid a foundation for the sanctuary that you have to build in your spirit, but if you recognize your faults and strive to exempt yourself from them in the future, your conscience will guide you in all the works of your life.
- 14. You are already far from those times when men sought their purification through the sacrifice of innocent victims; you have also understood the futility of the fasts and the misunderstood penances that you practiced for a long time, now you know that only regeneration and spirituality can give your spirit peace and light.
- 15. I came in the Second Time as a man preaching my truth by example, I stopped the useless sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings, sacrificing myself for the sake of a perfect lesson of love. You called me Lamb of God because that people slaughtered me in their traditional festivals. Surely my blood was shed to teach men the way of their redemption. My divine love was poured out from the cross on the humanity of that and of all times, so that in that example, in that word, in that perfect life humanity would be inspired and find salvation, purification from sins and the elevation of the spirit.
- 16. You are already understanding that I came to give the example but that you will have to do the merits imitating me, in order to carve out for you a mansion of eternal peace, a garment of light and an inexhaustible peace.

- 17. I want in my new apostolate the disciples to be strong, spiritualized and full of the light of knowledge. The knowledge that I have given you in all three of them has been given to you throughout my times. I do not want you to analyze my Spirit or anything that belongs to the spiritual as if they were material objects; I do not want you to study me in the manner of scientists, because you would fall into great and regrettable confusions. I have taught you to raise your spirit through prayer to consult with humility and respect to your Father, because then the Arcanum will be ajar to leave you, contemplate what is reserved for your knowledge and you will feel the divine light of inspiration coming to your understanding.
- 18. Prayer is the means revealed to your spirit to reach Me with your questions, with your concerns and your yearnings for light. Through this communication you will be able to dispel your doubts and uncork the veil that hides some mystery.
- 19. Prayer is the beginning of spirit-to-Spirit communication that in the times to come will flourish and bear fruit among this humanity, today I have revealed all this to the people who listen to me, so that it may be the precursor of the time of spirituality.
- 20. Do not think that until then my Spirit will begin to vibrate over that of all men: verily I tell you that my vibration, my inspiration, my presence and my light have been with men at all times, but that they had never been prepared to receive my messages directly.
- 21. In all times I have come to you, I have always spoken to you, I have always sought you, but you have never come to Me by the true way, you have never spoken to me with the language of the spirit, nor have you sought me where I truly am.
- 22. Do not be discouraged before my word when I point out your faults, I also tell you that all the mistakes and deficiencies that humanity has had, I have forgiven them, opening before his spirit an Era of light, in which he will know his imperfections, so that he may rise from his stagnation and know the truth that there is in my Work in which he has not managed to penetrate so far.
- 23. Do you want my voice to answer your questions tomorrow? Learn to pray because if this is not the case, then it will be your mind that answers and what can it reveal to you if it has never penetrated into the Kingdom of the spirit? Let the spirit be the one who rises, the one who reaches Me, knocks on the doors of my love and my wisdom and through him you will find the wonderful life that you had never discovered.
- 24. Go to the bottom of my word, O disciples, and there you will find the essence of the lesson that I have given you this day.
- 25. I am your friend, the one to whom you can entrust your secrets, the one who gives everything for you.

- 26. I see that you have come to entrust me with a penalty, so that I may free your heart from it, and I am really going to grant it to you, but this will be when you understand that evil must not be cured superficially, but at its origin; that in addition to praying and asking, amendment, reflection, regeneration are necessary.
- 27. What merit is it that I heal you of a disease or that I free you from some suffering if you persist in the cause of your misfortunes?
- 28. Pray that you may receive my light and through it come to discover the causes or the origin of your trials and vicissitudes. Pray so that in your humility you may feel strengthened, but first put all your will into avoiding everything that could harm you, in the spirit as in the body.
- 29. Come all of you to Me and heal from your ills, make your faith work the miracle of restoring you to health and achieving your salvation. The miracle is not in Me, but in you, but do not forget that it is no longer my robe that you will have to touch to receive the miracle, but that you must come before my Spirit through your faith and elevation.
- 30. How many have found their health on this path, because in time they knew how to discover the origin of their ills and put all their faith and will to fight until they win! How many have also left sad, confused or disappointed, without having achieved what they wanted because they believed that just by approaching one of these meeting places or simply by asking, they had already achieved everything. They were never interested in discovering the cause of their sufferings and had to leave without having achieved the good they were looking for. These are those who live without spiritual light, those who are ignorant of the cause of their sufferings and the value of health or peace.
- 31. Most men carry a Thomas in their hearts, they would like to see and touch in order to believe and I tell you that those tests granted to the most unbelieving of my disciples will not be repeated at this time, because the world will not have me again as a man and because that example remained as an open book in front of each of my children, so that they could analyze that lesson.
- 32. Do not think that only by becoming a man can I manifest myself to the world, no, because now I am making myself spiritually felt in you, and that is proof that I can manifest myself before man in an infinite number of ways. I have created everything and I know you, so I know how to make the sleeping spirit of this humanity tremble.
- 33. My humility at that time made the people's hearts vibrate with love. Accustomed to contemplate the ostentation of those who claimed to represent me in the world, when they saw that the King of Kings came without a crown and without a throne on earth, they opened their eyes and contemplated the truth.

- 34. So also at this time I will make the world tremble with my humility, of which I have given you the first proofs, seeking the simplicity and recollection of the first to feel the arrival of the New Time, in order to manifest my message among them.
- 35. Woe to those who have taken my name to spiritually govern humanity if they have thereby hindered or confused it, because they will see thousands of men starting from among their ranks in search of the truth! Woe to the men of science, who, instead of making life lighter, have made it more painful for men, because then they will see the poor and the ignorant perform wonders that they would not be able to do with all their science!
- 36. The miracles of this time will also be written for the testimony of future generations, but truly I tell you, these miracles will be performed more in the spirit than in matter.
- 37. In that Second time I healed a multitude of the sick. I cured the blind, the lepers, the possessed, the deaf, the paralyzed, and the dumb. They were all sick of the body, but, by the miracle done in their bodies, their spirit was resurrected.
- 38. Now I come first to give light to the spirit, to awaken him, to give him freedom, to ignite his faith and to heal him of all evil so that later he will take care of strengthening and healing his body.
- 39. Do you not think that from time to time I must find you more advanced and that therefore my lessons have to be higher and higher?
- 40. That is why at this time the world will not see me born in a stable or see me die on a cross, but it will have to rise to feel my spiritual presence.
- 41. Humanity: Does the pain, misery and chaos that surrounds you at this time seem unforeseen to you? If you are surprised, it is because you were not interested in my prophecies and did not prepare. Everything was planned and everything was announced, but you lacked faith and now you rush the consequences like a very bitter chalice.
- 42. Also now I am prophesying through the human understanding; some prophecies are of near realization and others for more distant times. This people who listen to them have the great responsibility of making them known to humanity, because they contain light that will make men understand the reality in which they live, so that they stop in their swift race towards the abyss.
- 43. My emissaries will let the nations know that if they continue in their foolish and incessant ambitions of greatness and power, using forces and elements that they do not yet know or know how to use, this Land that was the paradise created by the Lord and later a valley of tears

for human sins and disobedience, will become a field of death and silence, an uninhabitable world, because of the perversity of men.

- 44. Can you call that the conquest or triumph of science? It will be a triumph for humanity, when it comes to live in peace and harmony, because then it will have built the basis for its greatest conquests, both human and spiritual, it will have fulfilled the precept that advises you to love one another.
- 45. Multitudes will come from other countries to this people, eager to question you about the spiritual events that you have witnessed at this time and also about the revelations and prophecies that I have given you, because in many parts of the world they have received my messages that say that in a place in the West my divine ray has descended to speak to humanity of this time. You will see how the moment has come, other peoples and nations will come to look for you. Then the men of the great religions will be surprised that it is not to them that I came to look.
- 46. Now you understand why I want you to fight against your materialism, to destroy all your doubts and confusions, because I do not want that when your brothers arrive before you, they suffer disappointment or disappointment, I do not want that instead of calling you brothers, they will become your enemies.
- 47. Does it not hurt you so much confusion as reigns in the world? Do you not suffer in the face of so much spiritual darkness?
- 48. Be the good disciples: great in your knowledge and humble in your way of teaching, I tell you that you should take advantage of every opportunity to sow that life offers you. But you must bear in mind that everyone who calls himself a teacher without being one, will be responsible for everything he does on his way, as well as for the trials that he receives in his path.
- 49. This is a precious moment for you to reflect, so that you may free yourselves from routine, set yourselves on a path of advancement and come to truly know the purity of this Work, because not all of you have considered its purity or understood it. I still contemplate among you such strange forms and practices that, although they please some who have a tendency to rites, it confuses the most and they do not realize that with this they are only preparing a reason for mockery for tomorrow.
- 50. Do you think the Master fears that men will destroy his work? "No, People, the Father can fear nothing, his Work is indestructible; what I want is that you love the truth, that you present my Work in all its purity, because if you don't, you will cause a lot of pain, just as all those

who, within any religion, without charity for their brothers have confused, lost or hurt their fellow men, giving them stones for bread, darkness for light or lies for truth have caused it.

- 51. You have all received this word, people, you are aware of what you have heard and yet I tell you, nothing obliges you to serve me or to follow the path traced, but, whoever is willing, who cannot resist the love that his heart feels, who is not afraid to bleed his plant on the path, take up his cross and come after his Master, willing to serve me in his brothers.
- 52. It is Elijah who has been among the great multitudes to teach them the way of truth, to tell them about the kingdom of God, to show men spirituality by freeing them from confusion, injustice and evil.
- 53. Elijah invites men to repentance, showing them the virtues and love, to direct them like sheep from his fold to Me.
- 54. In this Third Time, I have placed my universal ray in the understanding of man to deliver my word to you. But humanity has not yet realized my divine manifestation; because it has forged many gods according to its understanding, according to its ideas and I tell you: there is only one true God who has no beginning and no end, and he has given man a spark of his Divine Spirit that is the light of his conscience that teaches him to distinguish good from evil.
- 55. Chosen people: men of science, of different creeds and doctrines, of different sects and religions, are preparing to search the fruit of this spiritual Doctrine, they will ask you which is the God you are looking for; if you are prepared, you will be the enlightened people who know how to answer every question. I want you to know how to defend this cause, because words of truth will flow from you. If you have become spiritualized, fear nothing from men, for you will bear witness to my truth with your words, thoughts and deeds.
- 56. If you keep my law, men will not mark you as the impostors, for they will behold your obedience and see you as their own brothers.
- 57. Everyone who has good principles, who meditates on his actions, who turns lies away from his word, who acts with love, piety and charity for his fellow men, will feel in himself the manifestation of my Divinity and will be like his God in the greatness of his acts and in his purposes to do good.
- 58. How few are those hearts; short is the number of those who thus fulfill my Law! But I have taught you, who are the chosen people, to do good. You can do it with your good thoughts, with your prayer. Through prayer you can raise your spirit to my Divinity, because being infinite, I descend to your world to caress you, to give you comfort and to teach you to obey my Law.

- 59. Day by day I have been among you to teach you to practice the virtues, to entrust you with my love and I have enlightened your spirit and your understanding, so that everywhere you rise up with the purpose of doing good, with the purpose of regeneration. I have taught you to forgive, so that he who is in darkness may see that you are the children of light and so by your good example you can show the world the way of truth and you can testify that you have received my word with your works of love.
- 60. Men will have to accuse you of nothing because they will see that you have been inspired by Me to practice good.
- 61. Practice this Spiritual Work as it is my will, so that you may show humanity new horizons, so that you may illuminate the dark paths along which it has traveled so far.
- 62. Confess directly to me because I am the only one who can penetrate your spirit and listen to your secrets with infinite pity and love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!